1969

The Alaskan Diary of a Pioneer Quaker Missionary

Martha Hadley

Follow this and additional works at: http://digitalcommons.georgefox.edu/quakerbooks

Part of the Christianity Commons, and the Missions and World Christianity Commons

Recommended Citation

http://digitalcommons.georgefox.edu/quakerbooks/14

This Book is brought to you for free and open access by the George Fox University Libraries at Digital Commons @ George Fox University. It has been accepted for inclusion in Historical Quaker Books by an authorized administrator of Digital Commons @ George Fox University. For more information, please contact arolfe@georgefox.edu.
The Alaskan Diary of a Pioneer Quaker Missionary
The Alaskan Diary of a Pioneer
Quaker Missionaries

Hadley, Martha E.

SHAMBAUGH LIBRARY

Copyright 1969
Loren S. Hadley
Rt. #1, Box 169
Mt. Dora, Florida
INTRODUCTION (FOREWORD)

This diary record of Martha E. Hadley's presents a rather vivid picture of the rigorous experiences of devoted pioneer missionaries in the establishment of Christianity in the far north. The isolation of the mission, the disposition, hardships, home life, dress, practices and food of the Eskimo natives, their eagerness to learn, and even the record of the arctic weather add to the picturesqueness of the narrative. It was taken from the original copy and has been reproduced much as it had been written. The marginal notations have been added. Needless to say it was not intended for publication and does not present a smoothly flowing narrative but definite trends can be observed.

Many persons of the wide variety of religious denominations have read parts of the diary and have encouraged this project of publication. It will indeed be interesting to those who share “concerns” like those of Martha Hadley.

A word about her background will make the diary more meaningful. She was born in 1852 and was nearly 47 years old when she went to Alaska to undertake this service in 1899. Records show that she was certified to teach in Ohio and in Iowa where the family moved in the early 1880's. Her brother, Joseph Hadley, was state superintendent of schools in Iowa. About 1890 she attended a missionary training school in Chicago, Illinois. When she decided to be a missionary she took special training in medicine and in caring for the sick.

It is difficult to determine how long Martha Hadley felt the concern to serve as a missionary or what contributed to her specific interest in the Alaskan field. We do know that an Alaskan girl, Mary Moon (Alaskan name unknown) roomed at their home (Douglas Hall, Wilmington College, Ohio) while attending college. Also Frank Bangham, a cousin, had spent two years in Alaska previous to Martha’s going to the Kotzebue Mission.

Martha Hadley was a birthright member of the Religious Society of Friends (Quakers) and was sponsored by the California Yearly Meeting of Friends. The Wilmington (Ohio) Yearly Meeting gave her supplies of medicine and other necessities. The California Yearly Meeting has continued to sponsor the Kotzebue Mission. The Friends’ influence has remained quite strong, as noted from recent photographs included in the diary, and the Mission school has provided the community’s main educational program until Alaska was admitted as a state.

Upon her return from Alaska Aunt Mattie rented a house in Harveysburg, Ohio, and lived near her father, Simon Hadley, until his death in February 1904. In August 1904 she married Francis Trueblood. The ceremony was performed in her home by Jesse Harvey, her brother-in-law, who served as pastor of the Springfield Friends Meeting near Wilmington, Ohio. Soon afterward, she had a sale and moved with Francis to Bradenton, Florida, where he had been making his home. She died December 14th, 1915.

So through the kindness of Martha E. Hadley we are having a glance into her personal record but also a very stimulating one of the trials and tribulations of early pioneering in the mission field. She would no doubt have been very apologetic about the “unfinishness” of the writing but she would have gladly opened her diary to any who showed an interest.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

The more recent pictures used throughout the diary have been furnished through the courtesy of Harry Haworth, a Pasadena, California Friend, who has maintained a strong interest in Quaker missions and who took these splendid illustrations on a visit to Alaska.

Myra Harvey Probasco, youngest daughter of Carrie Hadley Harvey and Jesse Harvey, and a niece of Martha Hadley has been most helpful in providing all of the original materials which she has preserved.

Olive Hadley Eubank, a great niece, typed the copy from tape recordings of the original diary.

Louise Hadley (wife of Willard J., a great nephew) completed the tedious task of typing the name lists.

Jeannette Hadley (wife of Loren S., a great nephew) gave unlimited assistance in proof-reading: The original copy contained very little punctuation so reading was often difficult.

A WORD ABOUT THE COVER PICTURE

The sketch is a pen drawing of the S. S. Alaska, the sailing freighter on which Martha Hadley went to Kotzebue, spending 59 days enroute from San Francisco. The background is taken from one of the snapshots she took and developed of the ice floes near Kotzebue. The drawing was made by Mrs. Maude Winder, Grove City, Pa.
It has seemed proper to tell the purchasers of this diary that after the initial cost of publication is met, any amount remaining will go to the Friends' missionary effort, with special reference to the Alaskan field. Aunt Mattie would be thrilled by the growth those early beginnings have made.

Additional copies may be ordered from: 

Loren Hadley
R#1 Box 167
Mt. Kore, Pa. 32757

Price 3.75
 Plus postage
DIARY OF MARTHA E. HADLEY

1899

May 2

I left Wilmington 5:14 A.M. Many dear friends and relatives came to say the last goodbyes. Elsie and Olive came as far as Sabina. Waited at Newark nearly two hours. The day was quite warm. Between Newark and C. the conductor seemed to question my right to the ticket. In the evening as we nearing Chicago it rained quite hard. Had no trouble in getting another ticket, and truck checked; but had to go two or three times to see if it had come over. It did not come on first load it seemed. Excess baggage $7.00. One of the attendants, very kind. Left Chicago about 10 P.M. Our car, a chair car so decided I would not take a sleeper. Met a lady and two children, who were going to Los Angeles. Their names were Carpenter, from Cleveland.

May 3

Wakened early and feel refreshed. The sun shining beautifully. We have been in Iowa this morning. At 3 min. past 9 o'clock we crossed the Missouri River. At Kansas City I got some coffee. The Kans. country varies from nice looking farm land to stony fields. Hedge, stone and wire fences are the prevailing kinds. The train has been much crowded the most of the day. A nice looking gentleman asked to occupy the chair beside me. It proved to be Geo. Oliver, a Presiding Elder in the M. E. Church, I think of Columbus, Ohio.

Not long after he got off the train a young lady asked for the seat, Una Waggoner, from McGregor Texas, on her way to New Mexico. She comes from the Vanguard Training Home, St. Louis, Mo. and is going to visit an Aunt at White Oaks, New M. for 2½ or 3 months. She has heard of Anna Hunnicutt and Lizzie Morris and has heard from them often.

May 4

Bright and beautiful. During the night we lost an hour, so our Eastern time is one hour ahead. We had our first view of the Rockies. Spanish Peak, in the distance, snow capped—60 miles from our nearest view. O how beautiful it looks with the sun shining upon it.

We saw some of the old Mexican houses or one of which seemed to be thrust back into the hill. The plains look brown and bare except the sagebrush. At Trinidad there is a gigantic ledge of rock. The story goes that a white man and his daughter were pursued by the Indians, and they took refuge on the ledge, after which he defended himself. After his death he was buried on the ledge and the spot marked by a column of stones.

New Mexico. At Raton we changed cars. Got a clean one. Waited awhile. Raton is quite a town on the summit of the Rockies. We passed through a tunnel just before reaching Raton. We are 6600 ft. above sea level. One who lives at Maxwell city says it froze last night at Raton. I realize it is very cool. The highest point of the town is 7622 ft.

We are in sight of snow capped mountains and in sight of Old Baldy. This is the one belonging to the Colorado range. But the Colorado and Midland routes are far more picturesque I am told. After leaving Raton I discovered I had lost my C. E. pin. We will go over the Gloriella or Continental divide. Have traveled all day among the morains and plains, but not out of sight of the mountains. We traveled miles and miles without seeing a house. In the villages the houses are mostly of adobe, flat roofs 10 to 12 ft. high. Some 2 story pretty ones with gable roofs, built from adobe. Toward evening at one village the Indians came running with their wares for sale, or receive what might be given them. The lady of whom I spoke changed cars between 7 and 8 o'clock. There have been some on the train, who I think must have been seasick, others with consumption. On lady going to San Francisco who speaks in a whisper, her cough so hollow. A young man from Michigan seeking health at a sanitarium in New Mexico.

May 5

Arizona. Another beautiful morning. The barrenness of the land is impressive; rested only moderately well. Think I will take a sleeper tonight. We were delayed for a time on account of a disabled engine, but finally moved on. We are considerably behind time. In sight of a beautiful snowcapped mountain, The San Francisco. We saw San Pedro this morning. Crossed two canyons. I did not see the grandest as I was napping at the time we crossed it. San F. mountain looking more beautiful if possible. The sun shines on the snow making a beautiful scene. Again in the cedar groves, hundreds of acres; on mountains also. Now in the pine forests, beautiful, tall, straight and some good-sized bodies. Kingman, Arizona. My seat companion for the last two hours has been a half-blood Mexican, the other
Martha E. Hadley and Mary Moon, Alaskan girl (native name unknown).

Mattie Hadley Trueblood
May 6

San Bernadino. Roses in bloom. Fog clouds are rising up and over the mts. It far exceeds a picture. At Pasadena I was greatly surprised to see Jont Bangham. He came into the car and spoke to me. I very soon knew him. He then came on to Los Angeles and helped me change cars. Then after getting things ready I went on toward Anaheim and he went back. I thought it very kind of him. Oh such lovely roses! Arrived at Anaheim about 10 A.M. Saw Adah and the children in the carriage a little way off, and soon B. B. came with the big wagon to take my trunk out, but it had gone on to San Francisco. Oh how glad I am to see them. We rode out the five miles in a short time. We stopped to get some oranges on our way out. B. B. looking very bad; he has been working very hard. They have a beautiful little home with a nice green lawn in front and a fine young orchard. In the afternoon we went to see the pump he had been putting in. It is so cool I feel the need of heavier clothing.

May 7

Sabbath morning, beautiful, but still cool. We decided last eve we would go to Whittier this morning. Started as early as convenient in B.B.'s two-horse carriage. In the distance as we rode along, we saw a column of what looked like steam or water with now and then a darker column rising. It looked like it was shooting 100 feet or more. It was said that on the day before it rose 250 ft. A vein had been struck and the over-abundance of water was pouring itself out over the surrounding fields or rather through them like a river. We arrived at Whittier just before meeting began. A number of friends met me and were so glad to see me again. So many invitations we could not accept all. Went to J. J. Jessup's for dinner. Lissie Hampton Jessup seems so like she did years ago. In afternoon Dilwin and Dora Andrews called; Jonathan Bailey (who is now very poorly), Jesse Hunnicutt and I. H. Cammack. Perry Hadley brought his carriage over to take me home with him. Went there in the evening. B. B.'s came home and I remained to make out my order to be sent on to San Francisco for supplies. At Perry's I had a very nice time. Mary Trueblood Hadley is a fine woman - an artist also. Sadie More and Sarah Baldwin called to see me. Later Perry took me to the C. E. after which we attended night services, Br. Andrew Mitchell of Indians. The resident minister preached from the text, "Without me ye can do nothing" at the morning service. Quite tired tonight.

May 8

Rested pretty well but awakened too soon. The flowers are all so pretty, but they say the roses are a little past their season. I. H. C. came over to help make out my supply list. He also received word during the day that I could get passage for $80 on the Alaska (sail vessel). Rachel Morris called and offered to drive the horse over to B. B.'s and take me over if no other provisions be made. Perry took me to see a lady in poor health but who felt called to the mission field. Went to call on Asa and Mary Nordyke also; found him looking feeble. Mary looks worn considerably. Oh! So many dear friends of other years! Went back to Perry's to dinner and between 1 and 2 o'clock started for B. B.'s arriving just before sundown.

May 9

Rested quite well. My neck and the side of my head have been hurting me some, but think it will be better soon. Rachel left this morning, but has to go to a little place below here, but will stop for my card to G. S. Scranton on her way back. I wrote to cousin S. A. Johnson and sister Carrie, wrote some in diary and went to see the pumps.

May 10

Rested quite well. Heavy fog in the morning. I went to see the pumps start, then began a doll dress for Edith's doll. She is greatly interested in its progress. Edith and I went to Alamitos Monthly Meeting in their buggy. Met Thomas and Sarah Armstrong. I was so glad to see them again. I took some little part in the public worship—my minutes were read and my presence seemed acceptable. At the meeting I met with most of the Friends. All seemed very kind and greatly interested. Thomas and Sarah came to B. B.'s for supper, and stayed until after dark. Received shoes from Greens.
May 11  Penn and Caroline Hunnicutt came in the forenoon to visit me. Were much interested in the Alaskan Mission. Told of some of Anna’s experiences. Finished the little dress and went with Adah to Anaheim for grain.

May 12  According to previous arrangements I was to meet the committee at Whittier. Adah and the children took me over, expecting that we would go on to Pasadena, but the committee saw fit to change the program. After eating dinner at Perry Hadley’s I went to the church, and met several persons; then we went to the home of Benjamin and Charlotte Farquhar where the committee meeting was held. As I could not well leave the meeting to go on to Pasadena, and it was suggested that I go on to the train, Adah turned back. I was so sorry, for the children were greatly disappointed. Came over to Pasadena, with Mrs. Tebbetts. After getting off the train we crossed over to the other side of the street where we saw Mamie Bangham in a buggy. I went over to her and she knew me at once. I went into the store to see if Vane would know me. He had no trouble in placing me. I then got in buggy and went home with Mamie. Joe, Lissie, and Newtie came over to see me and spent a pleasant evening together. Vane drove me about the city. We saw the search lights on Mt. Lowe at a hotel built about half-way up the mountain.

May 13  Vane got a carriage and he and Mamie took me to see San Gabriel Mission. He then took me to see some of the finest portions of the city. We called at a lady’s, who used to be a Wickersham, on Orange Grove Ave. We also saw Burdett’s present home, he having married a wealthy lady of that place. We went to the hilltop where once stood the Raymond Hotel. While we were at the breakfast table Lissie came in, but we were so long getting off she did not go. I went to Thomas Halls’ for dinner and we did not get back until after they had eaten their dinner. Lizzie Collis came over to her mother’s to see me. I went over to her house a little while. Then Tamao took me in their buggy to call on Lizzie Reynolds, Charles’s wife. Her mother Jane McCraken is very sick. Hellena Painter is nursing her. They have all been sick since Charles went away. Met a sister of one of the men at Kotzebue. She sent a letter to her brother by me. Tamao then took me to Jont’s. I met there a very weakly woman, who was visiting them from Los Angeles. Cad and Cora Williams and Mat Andrews called on me. Spent a very pleasant evening. Had considerable fun at my expense about not knowing I would pass through Pasadena.

May 14  Mat Andrews was to accompany me to Los Angeles to attend their meeting. We stopped on the way to the car to see Sarah Baldwin and her daughter Ella Hadley. Found S. a little better. We took a cable car to Los Angeles and then to Friend’s Meeting. Met Erwin and Margaret Tabor. Had a delightful meeting. It is where many of Robert and Carrie Samms’ friends attend. Many words of encouragement were spoken. Dr. Cook from Whittier was present also. Had a general shake hands and God’s speed at the close. Rhoda Hare stood by me. Unice Jessup sent word that she wanted to see me. She was at her daughter’s, Frona Gildey’s, where a little one had arrived the night before. We stopped a while and also at Rhoda Hare’s home. Came back to Pasadena for dinner at Charles Tebbetts. It was late when we got back. Met Levi Gregory and Charles T.’s parents. Later went to Aaron Roberts where I met Carl and Arthur Williams and Cora and Catharine Andrews, then went to Munson Mulford’s. His wife is a sister to Charles Reynolds. Went back to Aaron R.’s a few minutes and from there to Friend’s Church, to the C. E. after which a reception with appropriate exercises. And oh! the beautiful flowers. Went home with Joe’s for the remainder of the night; tired.

May 15  After breakfast we had a delightful service. Joe and Lissie were both very tender and were bathed in tears. Later went to Halls’ photograph gallery with my camera. I wanted some more instructions about it. He also took a negative of myself. I tried two or three snaps, all were not successful. Went back to Joe’s for dinner. We went to Newt’s to see Lillian; did not stay many minutes as she wanted to go down to Los Angeles. About 1:00 P.M. took train for Long Beach. Joe went with me. I got my first view of the ocean this afternoon. Mrs. Brown met me with her horse and buggy and took me to see the beach. I got a $150.00 draft cashed, had to pay 25 cents for the same. Got it in gold. Saw the skeleton of a whale, 62½ feet long. Then went to call on Oliver Smith’s widow. Met a Mrs. Green there also. Went to Aunt Ruth Wilson’s for tea. Mrs. Shawl called on me, had a very pleasant time. Her husband went to Kotzebue also with the Reynold’s party. Went to the reception held at the church, and stayed all night.
at Rachel Wildman's on the bank of the ocean.

May 16 Mary Brown brought me over to B.B.'s. Had a pleasant visit on our way. Received letters, one from Bert Jones and one to be read when I am on the ocean. Also a number sent by Jesse. A card this afternoon from Cammack. I did not feel well this morning but am better this evening. Loren writing to Bessie Branson. Received another letter from Carrie.

May 17 Rested quite well; did a washing for myself, and am about well again. Gathered some peach and eucalyptus leaves to take with me. I. H. Cammack came in the evening. He says the boat will not leave now until the 25th. Adah had already fixed pie and cake for my lunch, as I expected to leave tomorrow. Began a letter to Carrie.

May 18 I. H. C. came back this way and expressed a great desire that I should attend Quarterly Meeting at Whittier the last of this week. Wrote to W. F. B. and J. C. and returned to him the $5.00 given him by a young lady for the work, and sent to me a few days before I left. The Lord seems to be opening the way for me to go on a steamer instead of the sail vessel. I do appreciate it so much. Went to Anaheim with Adah in big wagon to get some corn for feed.

May 19 Slept well; another bright day. Did a fixing of some of my clothes. After dinner went to call on Anna Hirst and to see if they were going to Whittier tomorrow and if I might go with them. If I go I will have to go on train in the morning. Adah and I went again to Anaheim with wagon for the corn we failed to get yesterday; made a quick trip. B. B. still pumping for Middlestadt who is making a well.

May 20 Adah took me to Buena Park to meet the train to go to Whittier Quarterly Meeting. I had to change cars at Downy. When I went out of the depot to get on the train, whom should I see but Lizzie Morris standing on the platform of the car. She had waited at San Francisco for about two days for my coming. Ray Moon was with her. I was taken to the church where I waited for Lizzie, as she did not go direct to the church. After recess, Silas and Anna Moon, Lizzie Morris, Mary White from Jamaica and myself were invited forward and each introduced to the audience. Met Philena Hadley who visited us in Ohio at the time of the missionary conference. At the missionary meeting that night all of us seated on the platform, and each called upon for a few words. After the meeting went to the Morris's for the night. A blessed good day, excellent time at all these places.

May 21 Lizzie rehearsed a part of her call and leading in the missionary work. It is truly wonderful how the Lord prepared the way. Attended part of the Sunday School, talked a little to the children. Thomas Armstrong preached the sermon. I'm glad I have been spared to look into their faces once more; had a little talk with Anna Moon. Went to Perry H.'s for dinner. Penn and Callie Hunnicutt and Jonathan Beisley called on me in the afternoon. Penn and C. took me to see George and wife. Back to Perry's for a few minutes, then started back to B.B.'s with Alfred Becket's. We spent a pleasant and I trust a profitable evening at B. B.'s in singing. I wrote to Martin Spinks.

May 22 Washed, and wrote to father, and the girls; took a negative of B. B.'s house.

May 23 Left B. B.'s early in the morning. The children went with B. B. to take me to the train at Buena Park. After arriving at Los Angeles I soon met with I. H. Cammack, who told me he had received word that the Albia, the steamer, would not go, and that I would have to go on sailing vessel, the Alaska. He took me uptown and I secured a berth in a sleeper for $2.50 extra. We went to Y.M.C.A. room and waited for Mrs. Tebbetts. Papers were signed, the letters handed to me, etc., and went back to depot; paid $2.40 on baggage. Imelda went out and purchased some of the most delicious fruits. Only I. H. was allowed to pass through the gates. I think I shall not soon forget the expression on Imelda's face when she was refused by the gate-keeper. I soon found on entering the car that I was in the midst of a Baptist delegation going to a convention at Oakland. Delightful services by Mr. Frost and others. Names of those on the car: A. P. Frost, Henry Lewis, H. Potts, Miss Erickson, J. W. Fish, J. Wood, Dr. Seymore,
Mr. Lovell and wife, Smith and Jerske, A. W. Rider, R. Green, Alice Lisk, Miss Fish, A. P. Brown, R. W. Harpe and wife, W. D. Curtis, Robert Hale and wife, A. P. Griffith, wife and son, D. R. Edwards, J. H. Samott and wife, Dr. Hobart, Miss Parker, Joseph Senale, D. P. Ward and wife, Mr. Douglas Williams, Miss Sitters and Miss Hadley.

May 24 Arrived at Oakland about 8:00 A.M. Took boat for San Francisco. One of the Baptist brothers kindly helped me with my baggage to Smith’s store. Esther had gone to meet me but we missed each other. All seemed glad to see me, lunched at the store and looked over things some, came to Smith’s house for dinner. Here I met with Aunt Catharine Vestal. In the evening Esther and I went to Berkeley to attend Friend’s Meeting; we had to go on boat, then take train. Got back to Barclay’s about 10:00 o’clock; had a good meeting with a glad company of Christians. Uncertain when we will leave.

May 25 Esther and I went to look for a grossamer and another pair of shoes and rubbers. Back to the store where we took lunch and then went to see further about vessel. It looks as though I will have to go on the bark, Alaska. Went to the mission to a sewing school with Esther. In the evening went to Swarthmore Hall where they are arranging a little entertainment, a book social. I gave one book. Called on James R. Roberts and wife while there and met Mr. and Mrs. Spriggs, newly married people who are going to Pt. Barrow. Very pleasant evening spent. Grandpa Smith, Aunt Catharine Vestal and Esther Smith went with me.

May 26 Esther and I went to the store to rearrange some things to be packed. Opened trunk and got another waist. Found the trunk very much dilapidated inside. The clerk or one of the Smiths was very kind to fix it or at least a part of it. I forgot my key, so Esther had to go to the house. Lunched at the store, settled with Mr. Smith, and did a little more trading. We came back past the mission. I was tired and footsore. After resting a while I took the car and came back and rested. Helped fix curtains in the chapel. The decorations were very pretty. Had an enjoyable program. Some of the Berkeley people came over; about 150 volumes were donated to the Sunshine Hall Library and about as many papers. I heard the Alaska would sail today without doubt.

May 27 Boat is still lying in the harbor. Captain said it would leave about 1:30 o’clock—Came down at 1:00 o’clock. Came over to the store pretty early. Went downtown to see if we could find Bible notes. Esther gave me a little book containing daily readings. One of the young men, Frank Erskin gave “Living Hymns”; a young lady, three or four paperback books published by Cook. My satchels had been taken down and left sitting on the walk, so we had to find them or the boys. When I went down to the cabin I was expected to occupy, I found it a bower of beauty or as much so as it could be; geraniums, calla lillies, roses, etc., the hands of the “Silent Workers” had done the work. I went again on deck. Esther and Alice Roberts together with Mr. Dibble and others stayed with me until the cables were cast off and we were well out toward the Golden Gate. When the word was given that all should go ashore who were not going, I felt I did want some lady company so much. It did not take long to get beyond the point where handkerchiefs could not be seen waving and we glided out of the harbor into the Bay, then through the Gate and out upon the rolling sea. I stayed on deck and watched the last fluttering handkerchiefs, until I began to be so chilled I felt I must get a wrap. That journey was sufficient to arouse my powers to action. I reached the deck again, but for only a short stay. In a subdued voice I told the captain I guessed I would have to go downstairs. They very kindly assisted me and the captain told me to hold onto the handrail in going down the stairs. He came to see how I was getting along and was very kind.

May 28 I spent a night not altogether satisfactory for the upheavals were frequent. And no doubt the perfume of the flowers made it more heavily laden. The first Sabbath on board and I in bed all day. In the evening the Captain had a larger room arranged for me, The Captain’s, as he would not use it. He was Captain instead of the real one and felt better satisfied to sleep where he could hear distinctly what was going on on deck. This room had a wide-swinging bed, a decided improvement over the other little skimpy one. Then it had two portholes. The men who were so drunk when coming on are throwing it off a little I suppose.
May 29 I spent a more comfortable night, but my head don’t feel right and my hands are feverish. The smell of the victuals and tobacco smoke are very annoying. We’re having what might be called a smooth sea. I am not yet able to go on deck but am better.

May 30 Went on deck this forenoon; stood it quite well, and took some nourishment. My head still feels very unpleasant. My stomach pretty well settled, but I find I tumble into my bunk quite easily. I had a siege of wakefulness, but I am willing to trust Him whom I believe has called me into the work. I have calm peace. I think there must have been pretty rough water. It came into my room through the closet or wash-stand. The Captain had another to mop it up.

May 31 Only slept a little but got up early thinking I would eat at the table but the way the captain had to catch, he thought I had better not try it. We are on a pretty rough sea I think. I heard some dishes crash and the captain had a big laugh as he told how the cook’s coffee pot went out of his hands so suddenly. While I write today I am lying down with my feet over the edge of the swinging berth, resting on a slick stool. I have on my blue wrapper, but my bed reminds me that things have not been tidied up much. I am told that a number on board are not anxious for their meals. Carrie, as thee tries to decipher this, remember if I were not on a swinging bed, thee could make out but little. Another crash! and another lurch of the ship! The Captain and the first mate showed me the nautilus. They have a jelly substance for a body with a kind of a white blubber for its sail. I am told we will pass shoals of larger ones by and by, and they will dip up some for me to see more closely, but I must touch one for they will poison. I saw a number of bluejays, a species of albatros. They follow the ships and as they stir the water insects are exposed and in this way they get their food. I hope to get a few of the feathers which I am told are beautiful. The bird in size is about as large as a large duck when seen on the water, but with wings spread they look quite large, several feet from tip to tip of the wings. They are extremely awkward on deck. My windows are portholes and once in a while the water comes over them, so it dims the light for a time. Well if this were a pleasure trip I would begin to think the pleasure was nearly out of it. Staying in one’s cabin most of the time and night gets old. But I hope to be on deck again when there is not so much lurching. From the sounds above they must be tacking again. We have traveled 500 miles but only 300 in the right direction. We are now southwest of San Francisco. I have eaten pretty well today I think and slept some this morning.

June 1 Slept better last night but not so good as on land. After eating breakfast I went on deck. Sang “All Hail The Power” and another or so. It seemed not many were in a singing mood. Stayed on deck until my feet began getting cold and I became chilly. A government vessel is sighted. The word was passed down quickly. My telescope has taken two lurches and a bottle or two have been put into smithereens. I shall be so glad when this journey is ended and I get on solid earth again. We are not still two minutes. I cannot read with much satisfaction. But Jesus is mine anyway and I am His. As I lie here I have gone over the old paths and looked as the homes of many of my loved ones. But I feel I am in the path of duty and privileged, so am not homesick.

June 2 Slept some last night but my head is not well. Read three letters from Marlie Briggs, Elsie Harvey and Emma Wright, such good ones too. I haven’t seen the sun set or rise on the ocean yet, hoping all the time to feel better. And we have had considerably cloudy weather too. I hear some music, an accordion I think. Last night I awoke saying something to Myra. I haven’t dressed yet today. I dread to get up and dress in the morning and then I dread to undress in the evening. It is so tiresome there is so much shuffling about. If I could only jump off the boat a while and take a walk on land I think it would rest me ever so much. But I cannot get off for about two weeks if all is fair sailing.
nine passengers and 27 in the crew on board. I have done but little reading or studying for reasons before given. There was a pretty sick set the first of the week but all are getting better. I went on deck and spent a time, the wind was very nice. We are about 850 miles on our course; 3:00 p.m. latitude 35 degrees, 40 min. longitude 138 degrees 55 min. Have come a long way but in such a way it did not count!

June 4 Awoke pretty early. Will have some services on board at 10:00 o'clock. Slept reasonably well but did a good lot of dreaming. We did not have services until afternoon; Mr. Fickes assisted. He seems to be a Christian gentleman. We sang several pieces, Mr. Brooks accompanying with flute. Read and commented on our Lord’s Prayer and the admonition to lay up treasures in Heaven. A good many listened. My first meal at the table today, dinner. Accommodations are not so good as they must be on steamers. I won’t have to live on a bark always. Praise the Lord!

June 5 1311 miles from the Pass. I went on deck pretty early and remained until almost noon. Got very tired and lay down and now at 4:00 p.m. am rested somewhat. After while will try the deck again. I wrote this morning to Mr. and Mrs. Wood. I hope to have an opportunity to send them after we reach the sea. Read a letter from Belle Lorey, in which she tells of her intended marriage in June.

June 6 This vessel, the bark Alaska, was built at Mattapoisett, Mass. in 1867, length 122'2”, width 28'9”, depth 16'9". Model medium rate A 1½, very high for one of her age. Built from hardwood upper and locust tree nails, three masts. Went on deck a while, my head not feeling very well. Ate a good dinner though and lay down. The news that a ship was in sight took me to the deck again to see the rare show; sun shining makes it rather unpleasant in its glare. The Captain likes to talk and makes things as pleasant as possible. He is Welsh by birth. Latitude 38 14' longitude, 146 20' at 3:00 P.M. 1237 miles to Unimak. Two ships sighted during the day.

June 7 Slept pretty well but my head still gives me much trouble. I hope it will soon clear up. Had a nap after breakfast and have all the time to be lazy I need, in fact too much. I would prefer working. Read Sydnie Bailey’s letter. Almost 20 minutes past 11:00. I am getting so out of the way of doing anything, I will certainly become lazy if I am not careful. Ate breakfast and then lay down, slept a little. Went on deck to see the fog. The fog horn is blowing every little while during the fogs. It’s called by some the ship’s piano. Came below and took another short nap, read a letter from Harriett F. G. Peelle and two little tracts she had enclosed, written by Francis Havergal “Thine Is The Power” and “I Could Not Do Without Thee”; read John 1: and references given by Harriett and the accounting of Blind Bartineus.

June 8 Slept pretty well but did a great deal of dreaming. Tried to improvise a hood to wear while on deck; made a nightcap of sailcloth then plaited a shawl over it. Quite cool now and we are making pretty good speed, 8 or 9 knots an hour. I went on deck for a while and read from “Titus” between going on deck, coming down to the cabin, laying down, reading, writing and eating I am getting along pretty well, but I am longing for something more stable than the rolling, ever-moving ocean. 714 miles yet to Unimak; at noon 45 15' latitude, 154 20 longitude. We had cold ham, hash, stewed dried apples, etc. for supper. I still drink hot water. My head seems better and I hope it will soon be alright.

June 9 Dropped a day somehow but very much as others.

June 10 High wind last night. No land in sight yet. Some reported a whale in sight this morning. Two weeks ago today since we left San Francisco. Still we roll and toss and heave up and down. My head a little improved, don’t have much appetite. Went on deck a while this morning. Getting so cold as we approach the North. I find I need a hood very badly but my shawl and nightcap arrangement does pretty well. Read one chapter of “Titus” and three of Joh. 54 49'; height of sun about horizon at 2:00 P.M.

June 11 Wind high or rather bracing. It was thought best to have services this afternoon in the warmest part of the day. We have been singing some to see if we can sing together. We went on deck about 1:30 P.M.
had song service, scripture reading from Isaiah 55 and a few verses from the last chapter of Revelations. Found there were two besides myself who are or have been Endeavorers. One belongs to the crew. 408 miles to the Pass; not having good winds. Went again on deck in the evening.

June 12 Not making much progress, shifting winds. Reports of whales in sight makes a little change in the monotony. I saw some at last. Promenaded a while on deck. The mates seem sociable and ready to give information. My trunk was brought from the hold and I have been looking into it a little. Fixed a hood from a silk handkerchief and fascinator. The shawl hood is too heavy and bulky. Captain let me have a pair of magnetic insoles to see if I cannot have warm feet. My flannel lined felt shoes, so nice, yet my feet become uncomfortably cold. A four-mast schooner still in sight. Rather a pleasant day. Wrote quite a while. The first mate came down to see if I wanted to see the rainbow. Just before he came down he said the ends seemed to meet, or nearly so, near the ship. Went up to see the sight. It had changed somewhat but was still very pretty. Several little showers. 310 miles from the Pass; we are making better time now.

June 13 I have eaten both breakfast and dinner on the bed. The sea is in a tossing mood. The Captain says I must be very careful, if I should get up on my feet may give me the slip. A cabin boy got a rather severe fall; it took his breath for a while. He was carrying the oatmeal mush and in the fall got some on his neck and face. I heard a going of things at dinner, then someone said, “change cars.” They try to get some fun out of it. One of the passengers only began his dinner when it seemed he should remain no longer, so away he went to employ himself otherwise. I find the swinging bed an excellent invention but one will tire even of a good thing. The barometer is not going up (I have heard that before though). I suppose it will get high enough to lower the swells presently. 324 miles from the Pass.

June 14 Got up for breakfast, went on deck, stayed quite a while but it was so cold that it seemed hard to get warm again. The little Jew (Fogle) asked me to let him see any piece of poetry that I thought would be appropriate to send to his best girl. I said “Why not write an acrostic on her name”. He seemed to think he couldn’t get it started and said for me to. Here goes:

Even now while on the ocean
Many thoughts of you I send
May your birthdays be as many
As the wishes of your friend.

Another report that a whale is in sight. I went on deck but the whale seemed to have finished his play near the ship. I only had a little glimpse of him. These are finbacks and are not what the whalers are seeking. Let the word be given that a right whale is in sight and I think the whale boats will be lowered in a hurry; and I can imagine there will be some excitement. I hope we will see one soon. I would enjoy the scene. They have been getting their boats in readiness almost all the way. They will have sails so they may go with the least noise possible. Fogle has not quite finished his acrostic. He took the one I wrote and made one on Laura. I suppose he is working at intervals on her last name. Read some of John.

June 15 Slept quite well most of the night. We are still a long way from the Pass. The winds have been adverse, shifting, etc. Went on deck a while didn’t see any whale though. Came down and finished putting lining in an old plush saque. Did some darning, ate dinner, read some.

June 16 Still going against the wind. Will not get into the Pass today or tomorrow I fear. Oh! how tiresome to the body. Did not sleep well last night; passengers smoking and playing cards until late. Only a partition between the rooms, and my room was so filled with the smoke it made it very disagreeable. I shall try to have some breathing place, so the door can be closed. I’m glad that when we get to Heaven we won’t have to ever again breathe tobacco smoke. Oh how delicious it will be to have pure clean air (if we shall need air). Now a few minutes after 11:00. Been on deck, saw whales spouting in the distance.
June 17  Almost a calm all day making only a mile or so per hour. I began this morning making out a Bible
reading a little book “Nobody Loves Me.” After dinner went on deck. The water looks very peaceful.
The fog has settled down also. Finished the book I was reading and read from “The Jewish Era” and
also from John. We’re having very long days, now light until 10:00 o’clock or after and the dawning
comes very early in the morning. Latitude 52° longitude 162°, within 200 miles of the Pass. Read a
letter from Ellen C. Wright, W. F. and Maggie Bangham.

June 18  I suppose the meeting at home is about closed. It is near 8:00 A.M. here. Re-read all my letters
previously opened on my voyage. Mr. Brooks came down and asked about the services; said one of the
mates and some of the crew were inquiring and some thought it better to have it before noon. We at
once agreed that those who wanted it would be the ones who would get the most good from it. Good
attention was given throughout the services. A part of the crew were not present as they have different
watches and some were already sleeping. We are making a little progress.

June 19  We sighted land this morning. Praise the Lord! Oh what interest clusters about it, even though it is
mountains and some of them snow-capped. A little after noon - we are now inside the Pass in Behring
Sea or rather in the passage Akoutan Pass, with the mountains on either side covered with snow. We
made two snapshots of the volcano but we see only a little smoke from it. Our birds have changed now
to white ones, called Seagulls; the others have left us. The old Pacific was on a swell this morning. I got a
little tumble. It seemed the current was contending for its right-of-way. Just now the sea is very calm.
We stopped for a few hours that they might have an opportunity to fish for halibut and cod. Such fun
and such nice fish for the simple throwing the hooks and lines out. A boat load of men are off a little
way. We haven’t heard their report yet of the number caught. Since writing the above we have had a
better view of the volcano. It seemed so beautiful. As the evening came on, we came nearer to it. It
looked like a huge chimney top from some old mansion behind the mountains with a huge fire upon the
hearth and the inmates waiting for the coming of those who were away. The sun cast a long shadow of
red upon the waters as it went out of sight. We looked for the volcano on the other side of the Pass to
our left but we were a little in doubt as to whether it was smoke or fleecy clouds overchanging the
mountains. Akoutan is about 5 miles wide. The sun set about 9:00 o’clock.

June 20  Slept tolerably well after getting to sleep. The excitement of yesterday was quite a change. They
caught in all between 90 and 100 fish. 45 in one of the small boats. These fish lay on the bottom of the
sea. The fisherman put heavy sinkers on the lines with one or two hooks and in a little time they begin
hauling in their lines with one or two halibut or cod. The meat is delicious. We stopped for about 2½ or
3 hours for the fun. It was truly a delightful experience. The mountains ever so grand. Have not been on
deck yet this morning, but I heard that land is not yet out of sight. I broke the frames of my glasses and
cannot fix them. In drying the clothes on deck they must either tie them to the line or untwist the rope
a little then catch a small portion of the cloth between the strands and allow it to twist as before.

June 21  We had more nice fish for breakfast. Cloudy—we have had but little sunshine. First seal were seen
this morning. The sea very smooth. Began writing my lecture “Fifty-nine Days On a Ship”. We had cod
fish for dinner served in baked fashion, very nice. Read a portion of Scriptures, copied two pages of
Eskimo words, spent a time on deck.

June 22  Wrote a letter to Ethel Brann. This is commencement day at Wilmington College and the exercises
are now I suppose (5 hours difference in time). We are not making very good speed but still
moving. Will not reach Goloflin Bay this week.

June 23  Foggy. The fog horn has been giving out its notes a good share of the night. The fog has been hanging
very heavy. Read from the Scriptures. I haven’t been on deck today, been working at my scrapbook. It
is raining now. The captain has been discussing the Indian question. He seems to want them
exterminated. He is very strong on what I consider the wrong side of the question. Looked over the
envelopes Ruth F. had fixed and I think they will be very helpful.
June 24 Slept but little, and am not well prepared for this rough weather. Went to breakfast, ate but little, lay down, then tried eating at dinner. I had gotten my soup and began on a plate of hash, peas and potatoes, but GAVE IT UP hurriedly and made a rapid retreat for the bunk, but did not stay there, neither did my dinner remain with me. Have felt very little like eating.

June 25 Slept some better. The sea still very rough. The Captain thinks it unwise for me to try having services, so none were attempted. An island was sighted, but that even did not induce me to go on deck.

June 26 Sunlight is scarcely gone and the sun rose before 3:00 o'clock. I heard the mate tell the captain that the Island (St. Lawrence) was in sight and a lot of ice too. We are to stop at the Island and unload freight. Oh how glad I shall be when we get to our journey's end. I have been alone a great deal, yet not alone for Jesus has been with me and still I feel so much the need of companionship, human companionship. There is so much unbelief or belief adverse to my own. Only one passenger beside myself, who is making any pretense at religious living. I believe there are some serious-minded ones among the crew. One belongs to the C. E. A great deal of smoking and swearing. I over heard a conversation between Fogle (the Jew), Brooks, and another young man, Jerry Kollum, I think. Fogle said he had never read the Bible, he didn't believe in it, nor in anything that he could not understand. The other men together with the waiter gave it to Fogle pretty lively.

June 27 We are still before adverse winds and were tossing about all night trying to get into Anchorage. Go towards the island about 4 hours and back 3. I guess maybe this is a little overdone but the Captain says it is a conundrum when we will be able to land. Ate a hearty breakfast and am feeling pretty well again. Went on deck and watched the island and inhabitants only a few miles away. Made some additions to the contents of the flag envelopes hoping to give some out on the island. I think these will be very attractive and I wish I had more. I want to remember to ask for more tracts and especially John Ashworth's series. Cold and snow on the mountains. After supper we dropped anchor, and the natives soon came as thick as fleas or at least 200 or more. It was interesting to watch them from the deck trying to launch their canoes. At last they succeeded. The surf ran high. The natives had been very much frightened a couple of nights ago by the storm we had also felt. Mr. Doty cane on board with natives; he is a frail delicate looking man. He and his Norwegian cook are the only whites on the island. Mr. and Mrs. Gambell with their babe were drowned not long after leaving the States to return to this place. There are two villages of natives' one 305 the other 24 inhabitants. We had lumber and provisions for the mission on board. They worked until after 2:00 o'clock A.M. Two more loads and the missionary yet remain. The boats did not return. Mr. Doty remained until morning, says he has been near death three times during the winter. I slept but little. Did not go to bed until after midnight, I got quite cold while on deck.

June 28 Not much to rouse any one this morning. I went on deck to see Doty start. The sea was so rough it made rowing quite hard. Had a very interesting time with natives yesterday. We sang for each other, some of the children and myself. How welcomed the words of familiar hymns were. They sang a few in Eskimo. I came down to try to finish my night's rest, but word came that the Siberian coast was in sight. It was such an effort to get up and dress that I thought I would not go up and see it, but finally decided upon going. The fog had settled over the land so densely it obscured the land. I could only look in the direction where they said that it was. Afternoon copied more Eskimo words, went on deck, promenaed a while, then came down and to bed pretty early. Read from John.

June 29 6:30 A.M. Mid-week meeting nearly ready to close at home I suppose. Slept better last night than usual, and feeling pretty well this morning. The sea is very quiet, almost a calm, only about two knots an hour. 1¼ miles or a little over 2 miles an hour. Continued calm all day. Spent some time on deck. Nothing of special interest worth recording.
June 30 4:10 P.M. we are in sight of land and also a vessel, a steamer. I think we will get near the land by morning. Not much wind and not very cold, appetite good. Finished Ethel's letter, added some to Loren's and Carrie's letters. Began reading "The Wrestler of Phillipi".

July 1 In a dense fog; dropped anchor after passing the steamer Bertha. Early in the morning was pretty clear, but within a few minutes the fog had become so dense we could see but a short distance. We came near running into the Bertha which was anchored. The Captain signaled but no answer came. We cast anchor before noon and not far from shore. The Bertha came along side and reported that when they left Frisco Captain Cowgan was very ill. Afternoon several natives came on board. They resembled those of St. Lawrence in some respects. The women very timid and did not seem so free to trade. Some kowkow was given them, plenty of scraps. One man eating from off the floor where it had been dumped, others would put food in their raincoats, all kinds together. I also saw some eating their native food. It looked like some kind of dried meat on the ribs of some animal. A boat load of the crew went ashore to see if they could get a pilot or if a launch could be secured to take us in. They got back about midnight or after. There's some rush for gold now at Goloflin and also Cape Nome. Drizzling rain. Sent letters to Carrie, Loren, Ethel Brann and Imelda Tebbetts by the Nillmauka which came for our mail. A little boat took it to them.

July 2 Cloudy and raining; I fear we will still have to postpone services today. The passengers for this place have not yet gone ashore. It is too rainy to send their provisions ashore, and there will be ample time as the ship will be detained in unloading here. A man is on board, who will build the storeroom or rather put the building together, and another is on board who is to keep the store. Had fresh salmon for supper and breakfast. It seems the missionary has left the work and gone to digging gold. A lady—is reported now in charge of the mission—one seems to have come recently. A great deal has been said detrimental to the work among the natives. A little while ago two white men with a load of natives came aboard. Some of the passengers will begin going ashore in the morning. I noticed the fashion of the hairdressing is more like that of St. Lawrence Island natives. No services today — pretty evening.

July 3 4:30 A.M. Sun has been up a long time. Three of the young men are off for G. — where they will build their boat for going to Fish river. Ed Monroe, W. E. Braley, J. Nutall, H. E. Griffin, J. Fickess, Jerry Kellum, and Mr. E. Brooks are to work on building and Griffin will keep the store. I wanted to see them start. They looked as though they felt a little serious anyway. Now 15 minutes before 11:00 they have all gone with steamer except H. E. Griffin and one of the crew will help put up the warehouse. They are not nearly unloaded yet and have to go about 12 miles to the shore. Oh how I wish we might be off soon. I would like to go ashore, but to go with the men and no woman. Of course, there are women at the mission but it may not be the best time to go. Beautiful day.

July 4 The ships still at anchor; lumber not all off yet. Oh! the swearing is dreadful. Heavy fog is settling down, quite cool again, snow can be seen on the mountains. Some are small patches. Read Clara Hazard's letter. I am cold this evening without my heavy saque on. A fire is being started though and I hope to get warm. The captain says the only fireworks today, was a dram of whiskey and but one refused a dram. Mr. Harris came over again. They worked very late. I did some more pasting in scrapbook.

July 5 Worked at scrapbook. Still anchored. Captain Kenneday came on board and was saying that Anna Hunnicutt is married. 3:15 a call from the steamboat, Discovery, and a schooner.

July 6 Beautiful day. Very busy writing to Eva Terrell; finished Mrs. Wood's letter and sent them over to Dexter the village at Golflin. They have now gone with the last load of freight.

July 7 Have at last started but will soon stop to take water. Some Laps are on board now. Mr. Kahill the third mate did not put in an appearance. He went ashore to say goodbye to his brother who had already gone ashore and taken their clothing. When they got ready to come back to ship the third mate and one sailor could NOT be found. So I suppose they have deserted the ship. 9:30 P.M. almost sundown. They
have just brought the casks of water. More Laps on board who have been in the employ of the Government, teaching reindeer herding but are now on their way to Cape Nome.

July 8    A beautiful morning. I went on deck before breakfast. We are not yet out of sight of land. We made no little progress last night; the steamer Thompson they say passed us going into Dexter. I read Blanche’s letter this morning and read the first book of John. Beautiful mirages are to be seen; saw some last eve also. As we have a good supply of water on board I did my washing and tied the handkerchieves and pillowcases on the line to dry, and my undersuits and stockings in my room. A little after 5:00 P.M. now anchored at Unilalik; a boat or two are coming out. We will probably be here until after Sabbath. Worked at scrapbook a little this afternoon. Mr. Quist came on board and invited me to their services on the morrow.

July 9    The captain, Mr. Fogle, and a part of the crew accompanied me to the village. I got into the whale boat before it was lowered by walking on a board from the ship’s railing to it. The Captain got into the boat also. I went very cautiously to my seat which was one of the ship’s stools placed in the back part (stern I think it is called). The Captain was steer man. As soon as we touched the water (the boat was lowered by ropes and pulley, the men on deck holding the ropes) down came the crew. One was ordered back as he had not been invited. He was dressed in his best but back he went. We arrived in good time for the services. Mrs. Karlson and Alice were just starting to church. The minister, Mr. Quist, a young man who had been there but a short time spoke through an interpreter. Alice is the organist and one of the interpreters. A good congregation present. It was my first going ashore since leaving Frisco and I was so happy to step on terra firma once more although my first step was not a graceful one. They did not go to the usual landing but drew up to the rough beach where it was hummocky, and when I went to make a spring onto the bank, down I went. No serious injury, only a jostle to my pride. I was welcomed most heartily. Mrs. Karlson and the Captain arranged for me to stay until the freight was unloaded, an added blessing. In the afternoon I was accompanied to Miss Malvina Johnson’s sickroom where I met a lovely Christian woman. She is confined to her room but will probably go out this summer. Went to prayer meeting in evening. Seems so strange to speak through an interpreter or even hear a sermon through one. A blessed Sabbath day to me.

July 10    Raining and wind blowing. No hope of unloading today. Three young men came down from the reindeer station to receive the goods for that place. Dr. Gambell from Iowa, Dr. Larego of Los Angeles and Mr. Hayden of Oregon, perhaps a lawyer, and on his way to Cape Nome, Mrs. Karlson and I visited some of the native houses. Some of them we found neat and clean, others in dismal contrast. I got my shoes and dress so damp I had to put on one of Alice’s skirts and the mussinka shoes (white reindeer) very pretty and comfortable. Miss Johnson told me of one old woman who had lost all her children. Asking her why she did not come sooner to tell them about Jesus, and then her children might have been Christians too. But now they are all dead and didn’t hear about Jesus. Mrs. Karlson very poorly; I induced her to let me do something to help her. She asked if I were a dressmaker. I told her I did some of my own sewing and would be glad to help her make her new dress. It was a blue kind of serge that had been given her. A storm is out at sea.

July 11    The ship has had to go out farther as they came too near the rocks in time of storm. Too bad to unload today. Alice began making a good warm hood for me. Moving slowly with the dressmaking, the patterns not very good and need much fitting. Mr. Hayden left for Cape Nome.

July 12    A beautiful morning and the sea looks quite calm. The ship came in again and the unloading has begun. I sewed and in the afternoon Mrs. K. and I took a walk back to the graves. Saw one body lying on the ground with logs around it standing on end a little in the form of an Indian teepee. The natives who have not embraced Christianity are buried in this way. All their clothing and personal property is taken out of the house and burned. The body carried out in the few hours after death and disposed of as described above. I saw and gathered some beautiful flowers. Our table has been decorated with flowers quite often. We also visited the graves of the Christians; there are several. As we were returning we saw a
native cleaning a walrus skin on the grass. Then went down to the place of unloading and back again to our sewing, after which a happy social evening was spent in song and prayer. Both the doctors seem to enjoy it very much; Dr. Larego is a good musician.

July 13 Still unloading. The Lapp went out to the ship about 12:30 o'clock in the night. Dr. thought they had had something stronger than water to drink. The basque is almost finished. Raining in the evening. I went to call on Miss Johnson and tried to cheer her up; she was almost blue but was quite cheerful. Went down to the sitting-room where we again had music and prayers.

July 14 Finished the basque and began sewing up the skirt. The Captain and part of the crew have come with the last loads and will take me back with them. I must now bid farewell again to friends who have made my visit very pleasant, and to solid earth. The sensation in my head still bothers me and has stayed with me to some extent. My new hood is just fine. Mrs. K. said I ought not to go through the Straits without one for it was very cold there. Mrs. Karlson, Mr. Quist, and the two doctors all accompanied me down to the boat. A plank was again laid for me to walk upon; got on easily. The goodbyes spoken and we were again upon waters. It did not take long to make the trip to the ship, the way was marked by buoys. We were hoisted in the whale boat at the ship’s side, another walk upon the board and we were on deck once more. Dinner soon ready of clam soup, meat, potatoes, cabbage, etc. After eating I went on deck that I might have a last look at Unilaklik. The fog settled down so soon however that it was quickly hidden. Now heading for Cape Nome.

July 15 Wrote to father and began a letter to I. H. Cammack. We’re having a rough sea; am almost sick, so I lay down early.

July 16 I have sore throat a little. Services will not be held until afternoon. Sea a little rough. At 1:00 P.M. the services were held; I gave out some of the envelopes.

July 17 I got up and dressed, but by the time breakfast was ready I felt I had better change the program a little by going back to my bunk, where I remained most of the day. Choppy sea with southerly winds.

July 18 My throat is better; ate some breakfast. I’m so tired of doing nothing. Sea smoother, not to Nome yet; raining and cold. Appetite getting better. It is funny how quickly I can lose a good appetite.

July 19 Did not sleep well last night, slept too much yesterday I guess. I do not want to become impatient but I am getting so tired. Beautiful day. In the afternoon we stopped opposite what was supposed to be Cape Nome. The anchor cast out, sails furled and a whale boat went ashore. It was found to be a place called Seneca. They soon came back, said that Cape Nome was farther on. The anchor was soon lifted and sails spread and again underway. We passed this way last night in the fog and today retracing our way. Captain Cowgan is reported being at Nome.

July 20 Beautiful morning. Very early Captain Cowgan and others came on board. I spent most of the day on deck. Read a portion of “The Wrestler of Phillipi”. Afternoon C. C. Reynolds came on board. He thinks he will go out this fall. His party had fearful experiences coming overland to Nome. What is there that man will not suffer in the hope of getting gold? A load of provisions was sent ashore for a party but some of it came to grief. The boatsmen did not understand the landing place. They were struck by breakers and whale boats and dories badly used; some broken, the provisions scattered along the beach.

July 21 Raining—Fogle will stop here. I finished a letter to Esther Smith and will send it back by Captain Williams who expects to leave the ship and go back to Frisco, and Captain Cowgan will go on with the ship. Clyde Baldwin and Dr. Coffin came on board this afternoon. Later—again underway; two new passengers. Williams still with the ship.

July 22 Still raining and cool afternoon. Close to Pt. Clarence. Eight ships are lying at anchor; Mermaid,
Townsend, etc. Evening still raining. I finished reading “The Wrestler of Phillip”. Natives on board with their wares. Some young looking mothers with their babies on their backs.

July 23 Beautiful day—little squalls of rain once in a while. No services today on board. They had to get water and fix barrels etc. After supper I went in one of the boats over to the beach where they are getting water. Found a good many flowers, and mosquitoes. A most beautiful sunset.

July 24 Beautiful morning—many natives on board. Only few can understand English or talk it. Began raining before noon. Pt. Clarence is a lovely spot in nature. The sandspit makes quite a curve then a beautiful line of mountains. Quite a settlement of natives here during the summer while ships are in. A large coaling vessel is here, where the whaling vessels get their supplies for another season. The top of King’s Island is in sight but off quite a distance.

July 25 Beautiful morning—natives still on board. I spent some time in reading and writing; wrote to Lizzie and Uncle Milton.

July 26 Foggy and raining—cool. Natives on deck; cleared off as the day wore away. The ship finished ballasting. Cape P. of Wales natives on board, going home while they can have their boats towed behind the ship. After supper one of the native men asked me if I would cut out a dress for his wife. He wanted it like mine. I got my pattern and cut only a simple wrapper.

July 27 Cape Prince of Wales. The natives have gone ashore, without even trying on the wrapper. Mr. Lapp on board and natives coming and going. Mr. L. has kindly invited me to go ashore and see his wife. He says she has not seen a white woman for a long time. Beautiful morning; I accepted the invitation and will go. Spent several hours on shore and found Mrs. Lapp with her hands full. Fog came up in the evening and the Captain sent word for me to come quickly as they wanted to get away quickly. Did not even wait to get my shoes which the native was making. Water boots were left behind also; we were trying to trade for some. Later. Fog lifted. We got over in plenty of time. Mrs. Lapp sent a canoe with boots for a present. Some of the natives going north with the vessel as sailors. One native, his wife, and little boy besides other men. Mr. and Mrs. Lapp are nice people. They have too much to do; have four small children. These missionaries have labored faithfully. The Cape Prince of Wales natives have been considered the most ferocious of any of the coast natives, but they show what work and faith and prayer will do with God’s blessing upon the work. I saw the Diamedes Island and Faraway Rock in the distance.

July 28 Beautiful morning. Packed preparatory to going ashore tomorrow. I have heard they are expecting me. Almost in a calm—water as smooth as need be—evening very foggy again.

July 29 Beautiful morning. Wrote to the missionary committee. Will send letters back by Captain Williams. We are in sight of land and it looks very odd; so many hummocks of earth resembling mounds caused by the action of the ice. Hope we may reach Kotzebue today—packed and strapped my bedding.

July 30 We anchored sometime during the night. Beautiful morning. Joe Cowgan and Lizzie Calderwood, Captain Cowgan’s children, came out to the ship in a little launch at an early hour. Perhaps we will be landed today. Lizzie and John returned in the launch to Kotzebue. She expects to go on north with the ship. They think the “Riley” will come this afternoon and begin the unloading or rather take all. Another Sabbath without services. They were pretty busy getting out the freight. I spoke to the Captain about it but he seemed to think not many would attend. The native woman from Prince of Wales is dressed up for Sabbath and I am sorry I did not have a little meeting with the few natives on board.

July 31 Beautiful morning but rough sea. The Captain told me this morning that he heard some of the natives in their room singing hymns. It makes me feel condemned that I did not have prayers with them.
Fur parkas keep out the cold wind. By late August the wind is cold. This was taken in Kotzebue by Harry Haworth in August, 1957. (Photograph by Harry Haworth)
anyway. I hope to have learned a lesson from it and that I may not allow a little discouragement to turn me aside from duty and privilege. The native woman has her dirty suit on again this morning. I'm sure she dressed for Sunday. I wrote to Lissie Bangham and to Mr. and Mrs. Lapp. Wind still blowing and cold. This afternoon I was on deck. James, one of the natives, came up and we had quite a conversation. He says one other man, Peter, and a woman and he were all Christians. He wanted to know if I had a Bible. I went and got it and a singing book also. I read a portion of scripture and prayed; then we sang together. Others who were not Christians came near and listened a while. I gave two of the singing books which Mr. Fickes left with me. The native woman gave me a piece of white leather for boot strings.

August 1 This has been a long day. I got up early for I heard someone say the "John Riley" was coming. All the missionaries, Lizzie C. and Mrs. Brown on board. The tears would come to my eyes. I am so glad to see them and to know the journey is so nearly ended. We spent some time loading the goods. Anna and Carrie both seasick; Anna had to go to bed. I bid farewell to a life on the sea and the ship-home. After four or five hours we landed at the warehouse. Mrs. Samms and I began tallying and Mr. Samms helped carry freight. I think my goods have come alright except the onions. Ate a good supper and plenty of it. There is a sick woman in the house, Mrs. Smith, a victim of the gold craze of last year, and has had scurvy or black leg. She was brought down the Kowak River almost dead; was brought to the mission and has been here since. Anna is very poorly too, a gathering under her arm, very painful. I think Anna will be compelled to go to the States this Fall. She has been nursing the sick woman and nearly down herself. Mr. Samms looks tired also. The natives seemed pleased to see the new missionary. This morning at an early hour came on board the ship to see the missionary as well as to trade. They looked and smiled to their heart's content. Oh! how thankful I have reached the mission in safety and may He ever guide me in to all good for His own sake. Read a precious letter from Bert Jones, which was to be opened after I arrived.

August 2 Beautiful day—my work has already begun. Anna quite ill this morning. I think she will not stay this winter. Her health seems to be giving way. The doctor came and lanced the gathering. Mrs. Smith, better I think. Anna and I slept but little; we occupied the same room. She needed to unburden her mind some and I felt like I wanted to have a genuine cry, but did not indulge in a HEAVY SHOWER. I feel the Lord is good and blesses me. I went to warehouse and helped Carrie sort some of the stuff: potatoes, oranges, etc. We did not get through. Went to the warehouse, (Cowgan) to give Captain Williams some letters to take down, and a Testament for Peter. Gave him some oranges too. Came back and to our surprise it was 4:00 o'clock. Ate dinner and then helped Oomalok wash the dishes. Prayer meeting well attended. I wish the people in the States could see the devotion these natives show. Two white ladies came to call. A great many went out today; more will go soon.

August 3 Beautiful day; we had a shower today. After breakfast which was about noon, I went to the warehouse to finish the boxes or do what I could. Before we were up the natives began coming, for a boy had died in the village and he used to be a member of the Sabbath School. He, Itazoolook, was a deaf mute. We did not get to the tent before they had removed the body. The father and mother were at the grave which was a box placed on standards above the ground. Robert and I were the only ones who could go for Carrie was getting breakfast and Anna was too sick. In the evening R., C. and I took a little trip in the small boat. Went to see the launch they had recently purchased. Then went to the "Hellin" the Penelope party's boat. To make the distance shorter we pulled the little boat across the sandspit only a few rods to the cove after passing through some narrow straits. It was about 11:00 P.M. when we returned home.

August 4 Anna better. It has been another full day. Got a native to wash the benches and part of the floor in the schoolroom. Went with Anna this evening up the beach. Stopped on our way back at the warehouse and got some things out of my trunk. A warm day and a beautiful evening. The little sick boy from the Noatak came with his father; I think the little boy will die.
August

A native woman came in before we were ready to receive company, and as a child she had to be told to go out. After breakfast we took a walk to the lower village, called on Mrs. Brown and Pepper. We gathered flowers on our way back. Called on the sick, doctored a number. Have taken more exercise in the open air than usual. Foggy and cloudy all day. A good prayer meeting and a good attendance.

August

Warm and beautiful. Sunday School attended by 227 natives, 4 whites, besides ourselves. Anna took some snapshots of the congregation. Had a more restful Sabbath than last; a few sick ones to be attended. This evening the services for the white attended with great power; two confessions made which I think will do good.

August

Rainy—Robert and Carrie have gone up the river for wood; Noatak 15 miles away perhaps or farther. Anna and I are alone. It is blowing some tonight. After supper some native men came wanting us to do something to get a native woman to stay with her husband. A white man was trying to get her to go with him. The native husband is not well at all. Some of the sick getting better.

August

We got breakfast, had biscuits, fried mush and maple syrup, made from sugar Carrie gave me. Mrs. Smith ate at the table with us. Yesterday was the first she had eaten at the table. We had company today to dinner (Mrs. Brown); had a delicious dinner: a wild duck stew, dumplings and onions, macaroni, tomatoes, corn, apples etc. We did our washings and Mrs. Smith’s this morning, then this eve went to the warehouse. Our oranges, lemons and onions so far as they kept have done us much good.

August

Today finished the diary to send home. Robert and Carrie came this morning. They brought 2 gallons of berries picked by herself and a native woman and girl whom they took with them. Fixed a couple of book-backs. We cleaned out a box in the schoolroom and looked over some of the supplies for school; they are very nice. Had some calls for medicine. This evening a very large prayer meeting assembled; a stranger in attendance. During the services it rained very hard; some of the natives stood outside in the rain.

August

Beautiful morning but clouded later. Did not have breakfast until late. Anna and I went to Mrs. Brown’s to get some printing done. I furnished the solio paper and Mrs. B. the negatives. She offered to let me have them if I would furnish the paper. We only got a few made. This afternoon we made some attempt at plans for the new mission house. We got two little boys to row us up to the upper village where we found a great many ailing ones. Two little children have died within the past day or two. They have such a strange custom. After a death in the family the tent is taken down and then they stay in a little bit of a place, perhaps the tent raised on but one pole, for nine days. Some natives did not want us to pass by the tent of the relatives, but I could not understand their language and Anna did not appear to do so. We just went on our way and all seemed satisfied. We went out to the tent where the mourners were and had prayer with them and sang also. We came back very tired. We saw three or four drunk natives. A drunk man came to our window and has been using his tomute very freely. Finished the letter to the Misses Wright.

Ellen and Emma (Wilmingston)

August

Pretty morning. Had a very late breakfast. A call to the upper village, went in the little boat, found a good many sick. Took some snapshots. Came back very tired. Dinner not ready, just started the fire since we came. We will go down to Mrs. Brown’s to see about the prints. We found Mr. Brown had come from the river with plenty of disappointment but without gold. As they were busy we did not make any prints. Took snapshots of a grave, also of Mrs. Pepper’s scow.

August

Beautiful day. Began writing a letter to Mrs. Stoddard, but calls for medical attention interfered with writing. We had a nice prayer meeting, after which Anna and I went out to see the sick. Before we returned we heard that the little baby was dead whose parents refused to accept medicine from us yesterday. We turned and went back. The tent was already down and the dead baby lying on a piece of
This picture represents a "Shaman". Taken from a booklet, "Types of Alaska Natives" brought home by Miss Martha.

One of the "well-dressed" older Eskimo women. From "Types of Alaska Natives".
muslin. The father and mother were grieving. The father had gotten a box at the mission and he and other natives had fixed boards for the top and some poles for a cross. Carrie carried the little body in her arms back to the burial place. The grave was only a box on standards. I could not go all the way as my feet began getting wet. Carrie went on and then sang and prayed at the grave. It was growing dark rapidly when the funeral was over.

August My work began early this morning. Wrote a little, studied S. S. lesson, made medical calls before breakfast. 109 present at Sabbath School and Church. Sermon by Rev. Holt. Tried to write some, but was interrupted so often by those wanting medicine that not much progress made in that direction. This evening, services for the whites, Holt led.

August Robert and Carrie washed. I have been writing the greater part of the day. Rained by showers a good deal. Not so many sick ones. A native came this afternoon with his hands badly wounded from powder explosion; his fingers and thumbs are AWFUL. Anna bound them up the best she could. Had there been a surgeon here I think he would have amputated them.

August Early this morning or before Anna and I were up, we heard a rap on the door. Robert had come down from the warehouse where they had been sleeping and answered the knock. It was Captain Nelson and Captain Baine of Pt. Hope. Baine was suffering from a severe cold in his chest. He got some medicine and they remained until evening, then went back to the ship. Anna and I called on Mrs. Brown and Mrs. Pepper. Attention given to the sick also.

August Rainy. Anna not so well; I tried opening the abscess with a razor. It did not suppurate freely, bled some however. She keeps rather quiet today. The native with the wounded hand came and I dressed it. Then visited a number of sick people. The remedies are working pretty well even though administered by “a kind of grandmother”. Prayer meeting this eve. Finished a fancy star for a cushion.

August Anna and I went to see the sick, then took a long walk to the upper village to see the Pt. Hope native. We found him better but had used only one kind of medicine. A Shaman had told him one kind was no good (the medicine in the bottle). I don’t know how he possibly knew anything about it. He promised he would take it tomorrow (I suppose it will be as the Shaman says, again). I hope the disease is giving way a little. Very tired tonight and Anna suffering with the abscess. Bright evening. Finished pin cushions for Alice and Mrs. Johnson and hope to send them by Anna.

August Raining. A report that the “Bear” is in sight. S. S. and Church services were held in the schoolroom; 67 at S. S. and 70 at Church. Still cloudy and raining. I wrote letters to Mrs. Unthank, Martha Osborn, and letters to Mrs. Simpson all to be sent by Anna. Evening — the Cub came in. The Doctor came and dressed native’s hands. We gave Shootluk something to eat before he went away. Some doctoring. 11:00 P.M., Anna and Mrs. Smith are gone. A native man (Pashona) taken out to the “Bear” for punishment for making whiskey. Mr. and Mrs. Brown, Mr. and Mrs. Pepper here tonight. Oh! how still it has been since they are gone, but I will trust and wait.

August The cub came in this morning. Pashona got a tying-up on the ship and is pretty thoroughly
frightened. The Peppers and Browns went out. Dr. Hawley took a negative of the mission. It rains and the sea is pretty rough. I heard that Anna and Mrs. Smith were both very sick. I called on the sick but was not well enough to go to the upper village to see a sick woman there. Good prayer meeting. A very sick man who is spitting bloody corruption.

Clear in the morning. The launch came in again for a short time. Began house cleaning. We attended the funeral of the man I visited yesterday (Punnyguk) about 30 years old. The Pt. Hope natives were very kind to assist in the funeral services. They brought muslin to wrap the body in but did not come until after the body was put in the box which Robert had made. The tent was pulled down and there he lay. It was with some difficulty that the natives were made to understand they were expected to help lift the body into the box. One of the Pt. Hope natives brought a Bible with him and after they had carried the body back to the burial place one of the boys read the 23rd Psalm and interpreted it, followed by prayer and singing. I read a part of the 3rd of John and Robert interpreted. They then covered the box with the white muslin and the man’s name put upon it. A cross was also made and put at the head of the box. Prayer meeting in the evening. A great many Kowak natives going home.

August

Clear. A native came asking me to go and see his wife who was sick at the upper village. Two native men took me in one of our boats. After attending her I went to see an older woman to whom I had sent medicine and a sick man also. Before we got away another call and then another. Finally some wanted medicine from the farthest village. Those who had taken me this far were excused and the third, whose brother was sick, took me on. We started back but were still detained. I got quite wet from the waves dashing their spray into the boat. We had a large prayer meeting, natives from the upper village present. As soon as I got into dry clothes, had to begin attending the sick here. The native’s hands had to be dressed. He says he is expecting to go tomorrow; I fear the consequences.

September

Very foggy early in the day. More natives leaving for the Kowak. The woman with the twin babies went also. Several calls for medicine. Those better whom I have been doctoring here. Still trying to get things straightened out. Found a letter unexpectedly in top of box from Ruth Farquhar, beautiful cards etc. My room begins to look very cozy; put up a shelf and a little WHITE HEN sits on it.
Leaving for "winter homes". (One of Miss Martha's snap-shots.)

A "successful" snap of a boat. (Taken and developed by Miss Martha.)
Sept. 4  Did my washing and took two snapshots of boats. Some natives leaving and the Pepper launch. Considerable doctoring. Robert fixing to go up the river for wood. He wanted very much that Carrie should go with him and pick berries, and as I did not want to go, he wanted me to stay with a native girl or two. Carrie finally gave up going but with not a very sweet willingness. We went this afternoon to the warehouse for boards to fix Elsie’s room. Good and large prayer meeting. Went to see a couple of sick women; one has BADLY swollen eyes, the other stomach trouble. Robert and Carrie refer to the names of the mission family.

Sept. 5  Anna’s birthday; I wonder where she is. This is a beautiful day. Did my ironing and went to the warehouse to finish unpacking my big box. Found a can of baking powder broken. A couple of bed pieces damp but no dishes broken. O dear! I have brought too many books. Did some doctoring and Carrie nailed some boards. She gave me to understand she was going the next trip after wood, whether I go or not. I told her if I got the schoolroom ready and the weather was good I might go the next time. She replied she was going and if I wanted to go I could, but if not I could stay with the natives.

Sept. 6  Pretty morning, but raining tonight. I did some patching for myself. A woman came to clean the schoolroom but we wanted to use the room for prayer meeting, so she did not scrub the floor today. We had a good prayer service led by Carrie. Robert not back yet.

Sept. 7  Beautiful day. Carrie and I spent the most of the day fixing some books. We fixed 41 books in all. The woman finished the cleaning, but there is some papering to be done yet. Good prayer meeting.

Sept. 8  Robert and the natives came this morning, no accidents happened them. On their way up a little child died in one of the boats in tow. The family was taken ashore and left to care for the dead. Carrie and I went in the launch around to Cowgan’s warehouse and were towed back by the dogs. It was my first experience riding behind dogs. I wrote to Ruth Farquhar and Carrie Harvey.

Sept. 9  Beautiful day. This morning went to the warehouse with two natives to sort the potatoes. Very soon others came. We sang as we worked combining pleasure with duty. After coming down one of the native young men (Okamon) made a bookcase for the schoolroom; made a stool and bench too but I think they are not objects of great strength. Carrie and I arranged the room and were up quite late. Several present at prayers.

Sept. 10  Cloudy and cool. 45 at S. S. and 48 at Church. I tried teaching the young people without an interpreter. All SEEMED interested whether they understood anything I said or not. After church, doctoring to be done. A little later a white man came from the Kowak River by the name of Camp. He looks to be quite along in years, too old to be roving around alone. He has lost all trace of time, said he thought this was Sabbath but could not tell what date. He had a frightful experience crossing the Inlet. He is so afraid of the water and seems to know but little about sailing a boat. Wrote to Julia Greene and the Ballard Sisters. Finished the drawing of the house.

Sept. 11  School opened today with 21 pupils, and one above-school age, throughout the day. All the children greatly interested except the very little ones. The wrecked man still here.

Sept. 12  Nine pupils this forenoon and 7 this afternoon. A number have gone for berries. A good school though. Beautiful day but getting quite cool. Two sick boys this morning but Conneck was able to come to school.

Sept. 13  Beautiful morning. Three new pupils, 2 came only one-half day. Started fire in schoolroom. I found, after sealing my letters to Ruth and Carrie there were still some things I wanted to say for the benefit of the Intermediates. We had an excellent prayer meeting.

Sept. 14  Snowing and cold. I think the berry pickers will get very cold. Robert and some of the natives have been banking up the house; they got one side banked to the windows. Had a very satisfactory school
today. Natives out hunting berries. Carrie put canvass on her room floor and have cut off Oomalok’s
room from theirs.

Sept. 15 Very bad; blowing and blustering—snowing. The sea quite rough. Conneck is quite sick. I think his
throat must have gathered for there was a good deal of corruption came up. His brother is better so he is
at school.

Sept. 16 I had a pretty plain talk with Carrie. She wanted to know if I was going to keep feeding those I had
been doctoring all winter. I told her that when I considered a patient needed food I ought to have the
privilege of giving some as I was helping furnish the food. They haven’t liked it for me to give a little
something, even the leftovers, to the sick. I told her that I had noticed whenever Robert went to pay
the natives he took of the food and asked her why he did not pay them with seal oil. She said they
didn’t have it without trading off something to get it. Carrie related a quaint expression of one of the
natives who was telling how quickly the river rose. He said “it came quick, all the same as baking
powder”. Robert and Carrie went to the Hellen this morning and came back about 15 minutes of 3:00,
then hurried and get dinner and went back with launch. I went with them, spent almost a day to no
purpose. They cannot get the Hellen afloat and will get it by pieces by and by. Good school. When we
got home Punyuk offered his back to carry me ashore but I declined. He came this eve with the little
green boat, had been detained up the river longer than he had expected.

Sept. 17 S. S. and Church small but good. I accepted the superintendency of the S. S. and entered upon the
duties today. Spoke a little in the meeting and took charge of the evening services. Still quite cold.

Sept. 18 Snowing and from appearances the day will be bad. Later I did my washing and hung part of the
clothes out. The sun shone at time. My stove is now fixed in my room and I have fire. Oh! now nice and
cozy. Prayers well attended. Attended some sick ones. Punyuk is sick but was at meeting.

Sept. 19 Snowing—sun shone a little today. School pretty full this forenoon but this afternoon much less. I
don’t understand why they did not come. The launch was down at the beach and help needed in taking
it out of the water. I knit the first of one of Oomalok’s stockings. Good meeting.

Sept. 20 Pretty day. School quite full. Nothing particular except we went up to warehouse and brought the
remaining contents of box down and put it into two smaller boxes, things I did not need at present.
Good prayer meeting led by Carrie.

Sept. 21 Beautiful day; school small. This afternoon I showed the children a geography and talked about
oceans and the earth. It seemed perfectly marvelous to them. Oh how glad I am to tell them something
they did not know, and there is so much to be told. Mr. Camp left today for Pt. Hope. Two natives went
with him in a boat. They were afraid he might die on the way and then the “Bear” would take them.
Okamon and Annowachuk took him. Robert let them have food to last them, but Mr. Camp is without
money. Says he will make it alright when he gets home. Good prayer meeting.

Sept. 22 Pretty day; school better attended. Still banking the house. Evening knit on a new pair of stockings.
Prayers well attended and good.

Sept. 23 Cloudy a part of the day, snowed some. Nungagana and family came back today. School pretty well
attended. Full prayer meeting. Inyukshook out this afternoon, I fear he will not be able to attend
school much longer, he is weak and does not gain much but rather loses.

Sept. 24 Beautiful day, this morning there was a little more snow on the ground. Carrie sick, not able to
attend S. S. and Church. Forty-two at Sunday School; put all into two classes, I taught Carrie’s class.
They seemed so interested and attentive. May God grant that I may be used to His glory. I read some
from a book entitled “Mary Pryor”; she was an English Friend’s minister on a visit to America. She was on a vessel which floundered but she encouraged the crew to such an extent that they kept the pumps going and the vessel afloat until rescued by a ship which she had seen in a dream and even told its name which was “Archibald”.

Sept. 25  I knit almost all day on my stockings. In the evening sorted the lemons; found but few spoiled. Robert worked at banking the house. Beautiful day. Good prayer meeting.

Sept. 26 Beautiful; the ice grinding away at the beach in a lively manner. We began on the second sack of coal for school this morning. Had a pretty full school this forenoon. Inyukshook is worse; I went to see him and took a little food to him. Punyuk not well. I could not get a good fire in the schoolroom all day. Natives say that two bodies were washed ashore at the Point. Perhaps they are the other white men who were drowned.

Sept. 27 Been windy but bright. It is growing quite cold. The waves beat the shore with great violence. School pretty well attended and all interested. I can see a marked improvement in their EDUCATION. Found Inyukshook much better this morning he came to school and remained all day, not going home for dinner. School stove smoked. Good prayer meeting.

Sept. 28 Pretty day but cold; wind blowing pretty hard and driving the ice to the shore from the bar. School larger this morning than afternoon. Prayers well attended.

Sept. 29 Cold and has the appearance of storm. Carrie still in bed. I had better success with my fire in the schoolroom. I have been too fearful of using kindling and wood. Twenty-one in school, twelve attended but one-half of the day. Snowing tonight. The ice went out this morning from the shore.

Sept. 30 Has the appearance of snow; looks almost desolate. Oomalok and Carrie still sleeping. Robert and I ate breakfast alone. Twenty pupils this forenoon; almost all seemed interested. Still very cloudy this eve; rained about noon. Some of the natives ready to go into winter quarters. Good prayer meeting. I am glad I am here.

Oct. 1 Cloudy. Robert prepared breakfast in a hasty way; Carrie still sick. Forty-five at S. S.; lesson “Christ feeding the 5000”, much interest shown. Carrie’s class went to her room. I wrote to Bert Jones, read some, went for a walk, and found some natives needing medicine. Good prayer meeting; Carrie attended. Re-read some of my letters.

Oct. 2 Beautiful morning, ice coming down from the rivers. Did my washing and took two negatives—one of this house and the other of the moving ice. Re-read several letters and wrote more to Bert. Took up Anna’s fur rug and put my bit of carpet rug down. Quite cold, ice still moving this eve. Only a few at prayer meeting.

Oct. 3 Beautiful morning, plenty of ice going. Ironed, started school fire, had an interesting school. Two more pupils. Good prayer meeting. Carrie helped me mark some music in one of my books so I might play the harp.

Oct. 4 Beautiful morning but cold and ice is now against the beach. Began letters to Alzina B. and Mary M. Such a blessed comfort enveloped me this eve. Oh! such a blessed rest in Him. We had a blessed prayer service. This eve I saw Toolookakshik cut up a seal; he let us have some of the seal meat.

Oct. 5 Beautiful day. Inyukshook much worse; Shoolook sick also. Almost all my room now taken up with sick ones. I took a little food to Inyukshook; he seems much worse. We had a little prayer meeting; he prayed also although so weak and full of pain. This eve took a little more food to him.
Oct. 6  Cloudy and not so cold. On going to see Inyukshook found him a little better. Natives have killed four seals today; they are nice looking ones. Ice smooth out a way on the Sound. Sixty-one natives in the village. Oyou, her baby Jimmie, and myself made up the company at prayer meeting, but He was there.

Oct. 7  Beautiful day. The Sound freezing farther out. Another family came this eve from the Point. They seem very glad to get back to the mission. Had nineteen all day and two one-half day. First month ended, treated the children to two soda crackers apiece this noon and a card this eve. Inyukshook still very low. Shoolook still better and came out to prayer meeting this eve.

Oct. 8  Blizzard, not so cold and stormy this eve; sun almost shining. S. S. fifty-eight present. Carrie talked, she led the evening meeting also which was large. I wrote and read some.

Oct. 9  Cold day. I made a school report and did some knitting. Robert fixed tarred paper on schoolroom. I read a little from “Samatha at Saratoga”. Helped fix a cot for Inyukshook. Raining tonight.

Oct. 10  Ice drifting out. The natives not back yet from their sealing; I fear something has happened them. Inyukshook out at school and prayer meeting. Children seem to be having a good time.

Oct. 11  No school today; Robert working at schoolroom fixing paper. I went about noon to see the natives seining. They had caught a nice lot of fish but were not so successful after I went down. Finished the schoolroom and then I did some more papering with another kind of paper. A boat is sighted. The lantern hung aloft on the flagpole to help guide them in; do not know yet whether it is the load of natives who went out last 7th day morning. This afternoon quite cold.

Oct. 12  The sealers came in last night; they got nineteen seals. Evening—finished stockings. Had a good school, and prayer meeting, read some. Went to Carrie’s room (by invitation). Took some snapshots of seals and women cleaning them.

Oct. 13  About the same routine as on other days. Ahzugagerook sick with throat; I went to see her, she is lying on the floor under the family bed of Ahgungarokarooks’. Not many out to prayer meeting. Doctoring to be done.

Oct. 14  Cloudy and turning colder. Made two calls on the sick before breakfast. Had pretty full school today. Some of the sick better. Ahzrugagerook not out this afternoon; took her a little food. I went this eve to see them fixing the fish and seal oil bags.

Oct. 15  Cloudy in the morning but cleared as the day advanced. Fifty-seven at S. S. At Church I spoke from the text “As Moses Lifted up the Serpent in the Wilderness etc.”; good attention given. After meeting Carrie and I went to the pond where some were skating. I did not stay long, she quite a while. Had a good meeting tonight; Ruth was at meeting but after dark I was sent for, found her suffering. I guess she took cold while standing outside looking at them jump rope.

Oct. 16  Snowing. I did a washing and made a nightcap and hemmed a silk handkerchief. Went to the Cowgan warehouse and took some negatives of the ice field and three little boys. Ruth is better; I went again this eve to see her. The men caught three seals today. Oyou and family left today to go across the channel and out after seals. Some seal skins were stretched today in the schoolroom. A good prayer meeting.

Oct. 17  A large school and very satisfactory. After school Carrie and I visited all the houses except the old woman at the warehouse. Had an usually large prayer meeting and very interesting. It is growing much colder. Carrie and Robert are in the schoolroom with some of the children who remained after prayer meeting. Robert and Carrie did not come into the prayer meeting; IF GOD EXCUSES I OUGHT TO TOO.
Ice field and little boys. (Taken and developed by Miss Martha)
Oct. 18  We got up rather late. I did my ironing and sweeping, started the fire in the schoolroom and swept it.

Oct. 19  Cold and wind blowing; tonight it still continues cold and the wind about as high. Had a full school and a large prayer meeting. Wrote to Anna and will write to “sister Mary” Hague.

Oct. 20  Cold. School pretty full. This is Jesse’s and Carrie’s anniversary, 29 years today—how time speeds away and what changes have been wrought in our family in that time. Wind blowing. Carrie not well. Good prayer meeting.

Oct. 21  A beautiful winter day. Pretty full school. Carrie still sick. I have spent most of the evening looking over and reading the “Ladies Home Journal”. Children in the schoolroom having a good time. A full prayer meeting.

Oct. 22  Beautiful morning. Sixty-five at S.S.; seventy in the village. Twenty were taken into the Church and five couples married. The Church was opened for the first today. Arthur Jessup said “They were all happy and sing all”; he means they sing all the time. After meeting the natives played football on the ice. Evening services well attended. The children remained in the room for another evening’s enjoyment. They get so much pleasure from the paper dolls, etc., models from fashion books. I wish all might know of the great pleasure derived from the insignificant things. Growing colder.

Oct. 23  We were late getting at our work. I was very sick in the night. Quite cold. Carrie about. I knit a stocking foot for Omalok’s stocking from the heel. Good prayer meeting.

Oct. 24  Cloudy. A good school and I am well pleased with the progress they are making. Read; put up a wristlet for Kasyluk. After the children had been in the schoolroom for sometime tonight, Okalungan came in with a false face on, made from pasteboard. Prayer meeting as usual.

Oct. 25  Cloudy and wind blowing. We were late getting up. The nights are becoming much longer. School about as usual. Carrie and I went out after school and played a while with the native children then went to Arthur Jessup’s a little while. Prayer meeting good.

Oct. 26  Not quite so cold—cloudy; the sun almost shone at sunrise but it has gone under a cloud. Father’s and mother’s anniversary. Good school, I see the children are improving. None of the men at school; they have been sealing. Came in at dark with seven seals. Ruth finished my fur socks.

Oct. 27  My birthday and I opened the last letter given me to read at certain times. It is from Imelda Tebbets. such a nice, loving letter. School very full this afternoon. I think a way is opening for Ruth to come into the home for the winter; I hope so at least. The folks where she lives said “As she sewed deer skins now she could not sleep at home”. Robert told her she could sleep in the schoolroom if she liked. Oyou and family came back this evening. Carrie’s class meeting this evening, a number took the pledge. Punyuk and Oyou both came over and seemed very glad to get back; another young man came with them.

Oct. 28  Cold, one degree above zero. Have had a very good school today, Ruth is now an inmate of the home. She took a bath, head and all, and dressed in a waist and skirt; the transformation was wonderful. After she had gotten through and dressed Punyuk came out and wanted a bath too. He was allowed the privilege and now he looks happy from its effect. I trust he will be worthy of Ruth if they should marry. She is still working on a pair of boots for me. Good prayer meeting again. Okamon and Annowachuk came back this evening. They too are glad to get home. They went to take Mr. Camp to Pt. Hope. Oomalok read most of the lesson from the Bible for tomorrow. I think that could not well be beaten by a white child. She had never been to school except the few weeks last Spring.
Oct. 29 Sixty-nine at S.S. this morning. Oyou and Ahgunganokurook were married according to law this morning; this evening, Nungagana and Kagoona. I have had a blessed happy day. This afternoon I showed some of the stereoscopic views to some of the natives. It is a perfect wonderland to them and the expressions of surprise and pleasure were abundant. Elsie and Ruth came to my room and spent a little time with me. Oh! the wonderful things and what a delight to have the privilege of seeing someone made happy, real happy. I showed them my album also. A blessed Sabbath day.

Oct. 30 Beautiful morning; washing the order of the day. They have big washs and will not commence mine until they get through. Later—began late, fire low, water almost all gone. They started out to get the dogs and go for more water but could not find them. By and by water was brought and I got through. Another blizzard started; the wind blowing hard and sending the snow. The bay looks cold. Tonight I showed them a book sent to Anna with a great many pictures of Christ.

Oct. 31 Had a very good school, not so full as to make it uncertain stepping. After school I took a walk and then helped the children play. I would help them start the sled down hill for their coasting. After prayers I had a school session of a little more than one hour. The young married people came out and took quite an interest. Some of the day pupils attended also. I do feel so happy in the work. I trust the Lord will give me health and strength for the work.

Nov. 1 Beautiful morning; sixteen degrees below zero. I suppose this is a little foretaste of what is to be. Beautiful mirage across the bay. The sun is getting nearer the horizon. I took a walk after school. At the noon hour I went to take a poultice to Kogrok. He has a boil on his lip. School quite large tonight; I taught an hour. Prayers well attended.

Nov. 2 Snowing and has the appearance of a deep snow. Some of the men have gone out sealing and have taken the dog sleds and kayaks. Had a full school. Ruth finished my boots; one of them a little short. I gave her a calico dress for the making. School quite large tonight; I taught an hour. Prayers well attended.

Nov. 3 Another full day; and usual duties. Night school not quite so large but I thought those present derived more benefit from the instructions than at some other times. I basted a hem in the dress for Ruth.

Nov. 4 Storming tonight; been storming almost all day. Full school. I went to see Kogrok; his face badly swollen. Kagoona has a bad boil also. Sent some mush to Kogrok this forenoon and since school, made and took him some tea and toast. Amgagana came for the poultices. I treated the school with cards which Martin S. gave me. Then I gave them fried mush; I made the mush this morning. All appreciated the treat. The attendance has been better this month than last; school not so large tonight as common but they are still interested.

Nov. 5 Blizzard all day, but notwithstanding the storm and cold sixty-three came to S.S. Much interest manifested; I spoke from “Birth of Christ” and Carrie interpreted. Natives in schoolroom all afternoon. We had ptarmigan for dinner. Evening services well attended and had a good meeting; natives took part. I continued the line on “Life of Christ”. After meeting some wanted to see the stereoptican views. Built a fire in my room and spent the remainder of the evening there.

Nov. 6 Beautiful morning. We did not get up until very late, as this is REST day. R. and C. did their washing. Ruth sewed on some boots and Pennipshook worked on an attiga for some of the family. I began on the school reports and made out three, then wrote the list of names for next month. Had a good prayer service and a good class again. Children did not go to the kitchen as usual; dishes were not out of the way. I am tired.

Nov. 7 Beautiful day. Usual round of duties. Tonight the natives were playing football at the prayer meeting hour, hence a small congregation. They came in however and we had school work afterward; a good many present. I went out after school and played ball with them a while at football. Settled tonight with Robert for my coat and boots etc. The moon looked like a fire at the time of setting this evening.
staying and have taken dogs, cats and fish.

Had a full school. Ruth finished my boots of them a little short. I gave her a choice dress for this making.

\begin{align*}
\text{shoes} & \quad 0.9 \\
\text{coat} & \quad 6.0 \\
\text{dress} & \quad 2.5 \\
\text{shoe} & \quad 2.0 \quad \text{shoemakers} \\
\text{leggings} & \quad 1.5 \\
\text{drilling} & \quad 3.70 \
\end{align*}

\begin{align*}
\text{\textdollar} & \quad 35.69 \ .
\end{align*}

Paid:

\begin{align*}
\text{graham flour} & \quad 1.25 \\
\text{flax meal} & \quad 0.73 \\
\text{tomatoes} & \quad 2.20 \\
\text{corn} & \quad 2.65 \\
\text{green peas} & \quad 3.50 \\
\end{align*}

\begin{align*}
\text{\textdollar} & \quad 6.77 + 13, 284 +
\end{align*}

Nov. 3. Another full day, the usual duties. High school not quite so large but I think those present derived some benefit from the instruction. Then at some other times I visited a home and children for Ruth.

Saw Millie. Running tonight. Her platinum hair almost all gray. Full school — I went to the shagrock. His face badly swollen. Shagongna has a backless also. Sent some money to shagrock this forenoon and since school made and took him some tea and toast. Shagongna came for the peaches. I treated the school with cards which Martha big one. Then I gave them fried mush. I made the mush this morning. All appreciated the treat. The attendance has been better this month than last. School not so large today as common but they are still interested.
Nov. 8  Beautiful morning. Robert and Carrie went up for the boat and sail, left on the beach by Okamon and Annowachuk. They took sled and dogs. They got back before noon. At noon recess I went to see them fishing through the ice. We found on reckoning that we were about one hour and a few minutes too fast by the sun. Prayer meeting well attended; class after meeting. I copied a part of my diary.

Nov. 9 Cloudy. I was not well, had such a dizzy head that I was compelled to lie in bed almost all day. Carrie taught for me. I was able to hold evening prayer meeting and night school. Had some visiting boys two of whom came to school to Anna and they seemed not to have forgotten how to read. One had never been to school before. They expect to stay over Sabbath. Zaddegeh came from the Port alone and was at school this afternoon.

Nov. 10 9:20, took a snapshot of the rising sun; beautiful day. A full school. This evening I had a big run with two little boys. Prayer meeting and the children's meeting separate. Night school pretty well attended; the older ones dropping out.

Nov. 11 Cold but beautiful; full school. After dinner I went to see a woman with a very sore limb, the common disease. I went on the dog sled but walked back. Good prayer meeting, then the class as usual. I wrote some of my trip to the Arctic. Aseatnatuk and Toolookakshik called for me to see Aseatnatuk; she is sick.

Nov. 12 Beautiful day. A room full; sixty-eight in a 12 x 16 foot room makes a crowd. After meeting read a while, then Telloogrok came and I dressed her leg. A man was here for treatment and Robert attended to him. Oh! the ravages of that awful disease. Tonight I doctored a little girl who I suppose has been badly bitten by lice. Tonight at church Arthur and Lenna Jessup were married and Bert and Ellen Jones also. Sixteen more taken into church, and tonight two. A blessed good day.

Nov. 13 Did my washing then sewed some. Had prayers this evening, and an hour of school. Dressed Telloogrok's leg again; it looks very bad. Tonight the moon shines most beautifully. Have been reading and now about 11:00 P.M.

Nov. 14 Beautiful day; school about as usual. After school I went to the lake where Robert has been cutting ice. I rode a little way on the dog sled. The sledding is not good nor satisfactory; one is apt to get dumped. I rode a part of the way back on the ice, but I decided before reaching here it would be far better for me to walk. When near the house the ice was dumped. Good prayer meeting and night school.

Nov. 15 Beautiful day; school well attended. I did not sleep so well last night as I would like, for I felt worried about being left alone with the natives. Robert and Carrie want to go across the Sound to preach to some over there. Oh! if I only had some real congenial co-workers: I hope the Lord will see best for both of them not to leave at the same time and it will make my duties heavier too. Telloogrok came again this evening to have her leg dressed; she gave me a fox trimming for my services. She seemed so glad to do it. Prayer meeting about as usual with class afterward. I wish I could feel real happy about being left alone, or the prospect of it.

Nov. 16 Beautiful day; the sun does not rise very early now. Began school with slim attendance but they soon began coming in until pretty full school and plenty of noise. After school I attended to dressing the sore leg. A lovely sunset. More natives came; prayers and class; teacher's meeting. I gave a testament.

Nov. 17 Beautiful day and work about as is common. Telloogrok came again to be attended; she seems very cheerful and says it does not pain her. Good attendance at prayer service and at school also.

Nov. 18 Cloudy and one of the natives says it is going to snow. School as usual; prayers in the evening and

Shambaugh Library
In the Arctic part of Alaska in winter the only mode of travel was the dog-team; some airplane travel in more recent years. It is reported that the number of sled dogs is increasing even though planes, automobiles, and trucks are common now. (Photograph by Harry Haworth)
night school afterward. After the week’s work the ordinary process of cleaning and preparation for the Sabbath.

Nov. 19  We made ready a little earlier than common for S.S.; sixty-five present, lesson about “Lazarus”. A number remained in the schoolroom all afternoon. Carrie preached; tonight was not able to lead. A full meeting, the children still in the room. Cloudy a part of the day. The girls spent a very pleasant evening in my room again looking at the stereoptican views. A couple of girls came to my window and looked in very longingly.

Nov. 20  We got up very late. After breakfast I washed my flannels and did some mending and my ironing. Prayers attended principally by the children; night school as usual. They want to play Crokinole. I fear they did not realize what they were doing when they introduced the board.

Nov. 21  Beautiful wintry day. It looks so early now when I ring the bell at 10:00 A.M. The days are growing very much shorter; children come to school before fire is built. Although some natives have gone to the other side yet we have a pretty full school; not many grown pupils. The sick woman’s limb attended again; it looks very bad but the four pits are healing, but it looks as if others were going to open. A good prayer service and night school not so large but all the better for that.

Nov. 22  Pretty day; regular routine about the same. Had some doctoring to do after school. Mukpeak came with both breasts sore, one badly swollen; the baby had bitten them. Went to see Kagoona and Nungagana, both having boils. Gave Kagoona some medicine and fixed poultice for Nungagana. The same old ROTTEN DISEASE. Good prayer meeting but smaller than usual; class more than one hour. Oh! how fast the days are slipping away.

Nov. 23  A busy day, not unlike others in many respects. School not so large, twenty-three present a part of the day and eleven at night school besides several children. Kagoona came for medicine; I gave her some carbolized water and a cloth to take home with her to wash her sores herself; another dressing on the sore leg which I HOPE is better. Ball playing on the ice the order of the day, but they come in for school.

Nov. 24  Some going across channel this morning. Began school with but few pupils; as the day advanced the number increased. Kagoona came for a poultice for her husband. Telloogrok attended again. The children’s class met at the prayer hour and in consequence prayer service was small. Robert and Carrie went to the “Hellen” this morning. After returning Robert spent the most of the day in the employ of the washboard.

Nov. 25  Cloudy a part of the day. It was almost too dark this morning when school began to see clearly without lamps. I am adding variety to the children’s work as fast as I can or as I think best. A number at prayer service; eight pupils besides some children at night school. My throat much better tonight, almost well. Telloogrok I find is improving.

Nov. 26  We began S.S. by lamplight this morning. We thought at first the school would be small but by and by others came until we had a good crowd. I spoke about “Daniel”, and tonight about the healing of the lame man at Bethesda pool; good attention given.

Nov. 27  Beautiful morning. We started to the settlement about twenty miles away (Anneoch). There were sixteen persons and thirteen dogs in the company. We stopped on the other side of channel to heat some snow for water to drink; took the little alcohol lamp. We left here about 9:30 A.M. and arrived about 3:30 P.M. but it was getting dark very rapidly. A number came out to bid us welcome or “HOW DE DO”. Carrie got there first I could not walk and run as they so had to ride a great deal and the load made us longer getting there. We went into one of the houses where they were in the midst of preparing for their big native feast. After we had prepared our suppers at the campfire we went to the snowhouse
or dance house where they said they were going to dance all night. We were treated with kindness. One man brought a deer skin and blanket to spread over us but we could not sleep. And I think we helped spoil their plans a little for some did not seem to want to dance. We finally went to one of the Igloos (the one we first went into on our arrival) and invited ourselves to stay the remainder of the night. Our sleep was far from satisfactory, everybody seemed crowded. We went into another house in the evening but prospects there were about as full. A number of sacks of seal oil occupied the center of the room where we all lay down who could. Carrie was disturbed by a child kicking at intervals and one of the inmates seemed to be either performing some Shamanism on another or else receiving the help of another. Some were engaged in making a DELICIOUS? CONCOCTION of deer fat and I don’t know what all. Then a man with bared arm was vigorously stirring it, not a little while but by the hour.

Nov. 28, Blustery and cold. We prepared our breakfast at the dance house where there was a stove so we did not try the campfire cooking. There were plenty to watch us as we prepared our table which was on the ground. After washing dishes we read and had prayers. It seemed we had made our visit at an unfortunate time. They told Robert that if we would stay until after the feast was over we could have meeting, but we felt before the day was done that it would not be very good policy to wait. The drum-beating and singing soon began and the food came in in great quantity. By evening we saw there was no hope for services that night. Before the company in the house where we stopped had awakened a native came in and spoke out loudly (Ahgeyenukpek), A BIG DAY. After the preliminaries were over, they began feasting in the snowhouse, and presenting gifts of clothing to several persons. Each who received put it on then and there. After they had passed food and beaten the drums accompanied by SINGING BY THE QUERE (choir), they went outside. A number of rods in the distance a company stood while another stood near the snowhouse. Those clad in the new garments marched in solemn procession until a shout was given by those in the distance when all in the marching line jumped to either side and tried to look as grotesque as possible, shouting and laughing. And each time the shout from the farther company given and these gymnastic performances gone through some would drop something. (Those in the new clothing were not the possessers of it, or not all at least.) Then when they finally reached the company at the extremity of the parade grounds they ran back after which the performers disrobed and put their own garments on again. They made more music; some of their heroic songs after which they began passing the food. First however; giving some to the Devil and some to the Good Spirits. The clothing was next given to the rightful owners. We left the dancehouse after dark and went to the house where we were to stay the rest of the night, or thought we were, but we found too many already there. We went to Anamak’s house and stayed. We did not sleep very well, all of us of course on the floor. In the night his mother and a number of others came in. They talked plenty. I don’t know what they said but we remained until time to get up and go. We sang and had prayers before retiring. He said his was the only house where they prayed.

Nov. 29 We slept a very little bit and about 7:30 o’clock we started with our team of five dogs and sleds and right glad we were to turn our faces homeward. It was not yet daylight, only breaking day. Arrived at the half-way place at sunrise, built a fire and cooked our breakfast, then came on and arrived home about 2:30 P.M. The sun had already set. The girls too seemed glad to get home. I think Oomalok would like to have remained longer but Ruth was ready to come. When we got here the natives were looking out for us and were glad to see us. A sled from the Noatak arrived just after we did. Dinner over and a good prayer meeting. We had warm biscuits and maple molasses, fish, etc., etc., etc.

Nov. 30 Did not sleep well, had severe neuralgia in stomach and kept me awake a while. There was a mouse too which seemed wakeful and very busy; I found corn in my bedding. The natives we left over there have not yet come. We had a bountiful Thanksgiving feast—canned turkey, cranberry sauce, canned apricots, olives, pickles, strawberry butter, apricot sauce, plum butter, dates, figs, nuts, etc., biscuits and maple molasses. After feasting I dressed Telloogrok’s leg and gave a plaster to Mukpeak; gave medicine to Utuk and little Jimmy. Prayer service and night school. Teacher’s meeting, ice cream, fire building, hunting—and so endeth another day.
Dec. 1 I traded for some fur boots with a Noatak man and wife. I gave a sack of cornmeal, two bars of soap, four packages of matches. Evening school as usual, evening prayers. The children met Carrie in class. The boys came home this evening from across the channel and others came with them. I began some Christmas gifts.

Dec. 2 A full day; began school by lamplight--a very full school. Those who came back from their visit seemed very glad to come to school; several visitors. Carrie and I planned and looked over Christmas presents at noon and tonight fixed names on them. Prayers well attended. I dressed Telloogrok's leg again, then had a short night session. Made my fire in room, wrote in diary, took bath, worked at Christmas presents--so endeth another week.

Dec. 3 The S.S. pretty well attended--sixty-four. Two women who came late could not get into the schoolroom; my class full. I am sure they are interested. Robert preached and spoke very plainly regarding superstition. Visitors were present from across the channel. Natives had great fun playing football in the afternoon. Forty-eight spoke at evening services. I read almost all afternoon from a book entitled "A Singular Life". Cloudy and almost raining.

Dec. 4 I did my washing, sewed a little and worked on Christmas presents. Prayer meeting well attended and not so large as at sometimes. Crokinole still flourishes. A native came from across the way. I traded with Punyuk for two reindeer skins; paid two sacks of flour, twelve pounds of bacon $1.20 and one pound of coffee.

Dec. 5 Had to use lamplight a good deal today; full school twenty-seven present half the day, twenty-four the remainder. After prayers and class, I popped a lot of corn for the treats tomorrow. Tonight worked at fancy work.

Dec. 6 Had to burn lamp a good while this morning and about an hour this afternoon. Snowed some last night. Thirty-three pupils of whom three were present only one-half day; twelve at night school besides two who are visiting.

Dec. 7 Cloudy and snowing; full school but the lamplight depended upon. Night school and prayers both well attended. Another sled from across the way; two sleds left this morning. Teachers' meeting--still working at Christmas presents.

Dec. 8 The days are becoming so short or the day LIGHT is. Large school both day and night. Many out to prayers. Still working at Christmas things at intervals. Oh! such wonderful possibilities in a rag bag, a few cheap beads and a little zethyr yarn.

Dec. 9 Full school both day and night. The time this eve was spent principally in the study of English. Prayers well attended. Worked at the presents until late.

Dec. 10 Nice day only a little cloudy. We lighted the lamp at 2:30 o'clock this afternoon. All the natives in the village except three were in church and all but five at S.S.; eighty-nine including ourselves. Carrie preached today. Tonight we had a song service and speaking; the natives almost all took part.

Dec. 11 About 9:00 o'clock it looked as though we would have a bright day but before noon a blizzard came on and has not ceased yet. Twenty minutes to 11:00 P.M., and still working at the Christmas. Carrie came in and helped me some. She started my fire for me, a little surprise for me. School, prayers and night school as usual.

Dec. 12 Blizzard still severe; snow drifted almost to the top of west windows and schoolroom door. We heard that Ikitjuk is confined and that she is in a snowhouse. Someone said the baby was born but later
it was denied. After school however we heard again there was a little girl. The father undertook to make a new snowhouse for his wife to go into but the blizzard was so severe they could not. The wind would blow the cakes of snow over and thus spoil the work. Some of the members of the house where they lived would not allow her to come into the house. So Robert and Carrie said for them to bring her into the mission. By and by she came through the storm and snow carrying the baby. It was an awful storm but she just waded through the drifts. She was almost exhausted and after she got on the bed she fainted away; her husband blew into her ear and was badly frightened. Indeed she looked like she might not get through; she finally rallied and her husband is sitting by the bed. They had to occupy the girls' room. She is much better now. School very full; prayers and night school pretty well attended by the children. Still working between times at the Christmas. The Shaman and some natives told Shakawalena that his wife and baby will die. He wanted to know if Carrie would take the baby for he is afraid it will die as his other two have done. They were each about six months old when they died.

Dec. 13 The baby cried quite a good deal; I think it is not getting enough to eat. Tonight they fixed a bottle for it and it is now quieter. Iketjuk seems better although in pain during the day. She asked Carrie tonight if Shakawalena might have something to eat; said “He was in pain from hunger”. Carrie told her she thought he went to the house and got something but I told her they would not allow him to come in because he had touched his wife during the confinement or after. Robert went over to the house and talked very plain to them. They said S. could come in tomorrow. We did not have breakfast in time for school to begin at 10:00 o'clock so it was not until a few minutes past 11:00 when I began. I started a fire in schoolroom but the snow was so drifted over the door that some natives dug a tunnel to the door through the drift. School pretty well attended; kept lamp burning all day. One of the windows was covered by the drift. Prayer meeting led by Carrie. The night school very interesting. The blizzard is still on in force.

Dec. 14 Blizzard seems to be giving way and passing. The sun almost shone this morning. The baby cried so much last night we were kept awake a good deal of the night. It was late too when I went to bed. School pretty full. It was so late when we ate breakfast, I did not wait for family worship (we have it anyway before we begin studying in school) but went to make fire and sweep schoolroom. Nothing out of the ordinary to record. Night school well attended at the opening but the older ones mostly left so did not hold the class the full hour. A beautiful night—I went out to see the beauties which surround us. The baby quieter.

Dec. 15 A nice day and full school; not so many out at prayer service but good. Few at night school; I have decided to discontinue the night school for the present, since those do not come for whom it was especially planned. I think the children would come but I feel very tired when the day's work is done and I think it best I should not be in the air so laden with odors continuously. I have twenty-three bags made for Christmas. The baby weighs eight pounds; it is sleeping well now.

Dec. 16 Began school with only a few, very soon the room was crowded. I have had a pretty hard day's work.

Dec. 17 Lamplight used until after G.S. and Meeting; eighty-five out to the services. A few came in just as school was about closing; a number over from the other shore. Both rooms full, children occupied the sitting-room. The people seemed interested. I spoke from the text “Beloved, follow after that which is good”. Robert interpreted after I was through. Tonight we had considerable singing; every child spoke when the opportunity was given. Four joined the church. These were among the number who came across. Toolookakshik's father and mother were married. Their little daughter Illook and her mother
joined. Have read quite a good deal from the “Endeavor World” and tonight from “Frances Willard”

Dec. 18 Cold—were late getting up. Did my washing and then worked on Christmas things; helped fill the remainder of the 123 bags.

Dec. 19 The sun rose about noon; I took a snapshot of it and one of the drifts over the schoolroom door. I got very cold at it for I did not put my mittens on. A large school today; prayers well attended tonight. Worked on an outing attiga for the least little miss in town. Finished the shaving ball. Having quite a time getting our Christmas things ready, such a lot of secrets. Oomalok went away; back this evening and came again very cold. I think I can guess what she went for.

Dec. 20 Large school. I finished the little attiga this morning. Been working at a calendar this evening. The deer herd came in sight this afternoon. Someone came in and told the news and immediately almost all the pupils fled. They seemed to be all over in a nervous state; I dismissed early because they were so stirred up and I wanted to see the white man too. Mr. Marshall is in charge of the herd, taking it back to C.P. of Wales. He is here tonight, was here for dinner (or supper rather) and seemed to enjoy it as much as Mr. Camp did last Fall. Prayer meeting well attended.

Dec. 21 The shortest day; sun rose near noon and set before 1:00 o’clock. A full school; several visitors which helped take the room. Robert and Mr. Marshall went over to the deer herd. I went after school closed and felt I paid dear for the whistle. It was too dark when we got there to see the deer well. I rode over on the deer sled but walked back and fell, I don’t know how many times. Shecoppook helped me by and by. I feel I could not have gotten home without some assistance or had I attempted coming alone for it was getting so dark and the snow was drifted in little hummocks making walking very uncertain. They drove the deer over on the hill for me to see them but it was too dark to get much satisfaction out of it. Their tent was crowded with natives; I went in to warm but did not stay long. I ate a little supper and attended prayers; several in attendance.

Dec. 22 I did feel so stiffened as I expected since I slept so little. Had a very full school, several strangers in during the day. Carrie and the girls went to see the deer but I did not try it again. Carrie frosted her toe. I finished the calendar for Inyukshook and began a pair of cuffs for one of the boys. Prayers well attended. I feel I need to get away somewhere for a short time, but I want to get things finished for Christmas. While Robert and Carrie were at the herd the herder killed one that had become crazy.

Dec. 23 No school today; I am getting so tired I need this rest so much. Finished the cuffs and knit another pair; now Kaglooruk and Onguk will each have a nice pair. Have finished my gifts, marked them and helped string popcorn. Had prayers and went to bed. Glad that I have a bed upon which to fixed a Christmas box for Marshall which I doubt not he will enjoy.

Dec. 24 The village is pretty full now, several visitors added to the list; 105 natives at S.S., tried to get into the two rooms, were simply packed. Robert preached about the “Christian Armor”. This afternoon I tried to read “Frances Willard”. Carrie went out to play ball a while. Natives in the schoolroom all afternoon. Another sled arrived this evening from Ahkolok. The young man whose little sister was sick had died before he reached home. Had a full meeting again tonight. I presume this is about the beginning of the new year with the natives for they speak of being the new sun, and to think this is Christmas Eve.

Dec. 25 Another Christmas Day is passed and we have had a happy time. The presents strung out well. There were some from across the bay who thought they did not get enough, but when it was explained that they had not come to school as those who had been here, it seemed to satisfy them a little. Oomalok gave a grass basket; Ruth gave a sealskin pocket. Carrie gave me two flannel nightcaps, comb, and an orange, a little Christmas book. We closed the door until presents were hung. They were happy when the door was opened. The Eskimos filled both schoolroom and sitting-room. We sang, Robert prayed, then explained about Christmas and had several charts hung on the wall. The exercises took quite a
while and after we were through the natives brought white fish and oil and had a feast in the schoolroom, which with fruit and berries made a nice bit of kowkow. At first they gave us three slices apiece of fish. Then Ahlook gave each of us a big fish. Prayers tonight and natives still in the schoolroom. Ruth not well tonight. 118 Christmas bags distributed; 123 made.

Dec. 26 Full school—beautiful day. I think I can already discover a little difference in the length of days. GOOD full prayer service. A number of natives went away this morning. Both girls now well.

Dec. 27 I only used the lamp a part of the afternoon; full school. Jimmy very sick; I went to see him at noon. Gave him some medicine; he went to sleep again; his bowels out of order and perhaps his brain is becoming affected. Large prayer meeting. Calls for medicine attended to. Oyou and Attattarook came again; they think Jimmy not so good. I sent more medicine.

Dec. 28 Clear—the sun shone quite a while today. It will be so nice to have daylight throughout the day. Jimmy no better. Large school and prayer service; Punyuk did not come to the prayer meeting to lead it as I requested. Sick ones attended and the general routine.

Dec. 29 Nice day; two of the school natives started for Pt. Hope; Ahlook and Nungagana. Shecoppook went up the Noatak expecting to go to Pt. Hope later. Full school and full of interest. Jimmy still very sick; they thought he was almost gone today. I fear he will not live. Tooookakshik’s father has a sore toe and his mother had to have medicine also. Utuk had a sick PLACE and Kagoona had a sprained leg from playing ball on the ice. I read a little from “Frances Willard”.

Dec. 30 Cloudy and snowing, a very fine snow. I hope Jimmy is a little better. Full school. Prayers led by Punyuk as Inyukshook did not come to lead. I am glad the week is done for I need a little rest; but I am happy because I am where I believe God wants me to be.

Dec. 31 The dear old year is nearly done, the house is still, and I too must soon retire. The wind is blowing a gale. A large S.S. and Church assembled. I went to see Jimmy twice today; I am anxious about him. Good meetings; Carrie led both today. The girls came into my room tonight; they seem glad to come in once in a while. And now the dear old year is ending, with all its joys and sorrows. May future years of life keep blending into richness for the morrow.

Jan. 1 Did my washing and then worked on school reports. Jimmy better. Prayers.

Jan. 2 Beautiful day. Jimmy not so well. School large; prayers well attended, Akhungok led. Robert and Carrie had a singing class afterward; good attention. Children still in the schoolroom. Oomalok coughing considerable; Robert also. Ootuk brought a part of a fish to pay for medical treatment I suppose.

Jan. 3 Beautiful day; large school. Went to see Jimmy at noon, he is becoming very weak and emaciated. Inyukshook not in school again, he is so tired. Good prayer meeting.

Jan. 4 I finished my fourth month of school today; an average of 30 and 11/20ths. The night school average 8 plus. I treated on string popcorn and more of the little cards Martin gave me. Finished the reports. I think Jimmy cannot live much longer. I went to see him but think I cannot do anything more for him. Oomalok led the prayer service. Teachers’ meeting.

Jan. 5 Beautiful morning. Natives brought word that Jimmy is dead. We fixed the box, papered it inside and out, then put excelsior in the bottom and spread a flour sack over it. They brought the little body
to the schoolroom to wash it. Oyou washed it, then put Ahgungarokarook’s handkerchief over the body then her’s; these were their Christmas gifts. Then a piece of red flannel then a piece of new muslin. They laid him in the box and we had services after which they took the body out and put some standards on the box. But before they took the body out, the box was carried outside where I took two negatives of him as they wished it very much. After all was fixed his papa took the box upon his head and carried it back in the willows and there fixed a cross and some more cross pieces under the standards to keep it from falling over easily. Did not have any school today; I did not feel very well and crying made me feel worse. Did some patching tonight and wrote a little more to Jesse’s.

Jan. 6 Full school again today; beautiful day. Did not light lamp before noon, but had it a while this afternoon. Calls for medicine took some time. Oyou not well but I heard she was sewing. I was outside a little while at noon. Inyukshook in school but coughs badly.

Jan. 7 Beautiful day and good attendance at all services. My S.S. class only numbered twenty. I did not talk today; I was so tired and not very well. I felt it would be better for Robert to preach. He took charge both morning and evening. Natives were anxious to see the stereoptican views again after church so I showed them. They were much pleased. Oyou looks very sad.

Jan. 8 Beautiful day. Did my ironing and read some from a book called “A Mother’s Recompense”.

Jan. 9 Beautiful day. Did not use lamp until afternoon. Full school. Prayers led by Ahgoruk. Robert led the singing class. I read some, the book is very interesting.

Jan. 10 Beautiful day. I feel so grateful for the advancement which appears in my pupils. I trust the mission may have additional support in the way of helpers and material. I humbly thank God for the progress so far made. A large school today. Read more in the evening. Prayer meeting really full and a large number took part.

Jan. 11 Clear beautiful day; school full. The days lengthening perceptibly. Finished reading “A Mother’s Recompense” at the noon hour. I went outside a little while at noon for fresh air but it was so cold I could not stay long. A goodly number assembled for prayers.

Jan. 12 Clear and beautiful–large school, but not so crowded as Christmas week. Nothing to relate in particular. Carrie had a full class tonight and so far they have held to their pledge.

Jan. 13 Clear. I still feel I am in my proper place at present. School progressing nicely. A man and his wife were working on skins in the schoolroom all afternoon. The continual scraping, together with the children’s noises was pretty hard on my nerves. Good prayer services led by Tookpuk. I think they rather enjoy leading the meeting; I trust it will be a good preparation for their future work.

Jan. 14 Clear–large S.S. and Church. Robert preached at the night services which were quite good. Oyou and John Armstrong both spoke I thought quite feelingly, but Carrie thought Oyou spoke and looked as though she was going to have a Shaman spell. The girls went to her house after the night meeting and after some time had elapsed Carrie went over to call them. She heard Oyou speaking very loud and partly in English jargon which was being repeated by the others. Carrie called Oomalok. They came and at this morning’s worship Robert prayed in Eskimo and spoke of Oyou. In Ruth’s prayer she denied what Robert said in his and that Oyou was praying. I am puzzled to understand. Carrie gave this interpretation, but I cannot quite bring myself to believe she is still in her Shamanism.

Jan. 15 Did my washing and read quite a while this evening. Had good attendance at prayer meeting. The girls working on a pair of skin pants for Oomalok. I heard that another Shaman performance was given in the village Seventh Day night.
Jan. 16 Clear—school still prospering. After prayers tonight the singing class met. After going to my room I heard a strange voice in the sitting-room. I went out and found it to be Mr. Shibsby from Cape Nome with mail. Two letters for me, one from Anna Foster and the other from Miss Johnson. I will finish some of my letters and send out by him so they may reach the outside sooner than waiting for the summer ships. J. C.’s birthday.

Jan. 17 Clear. Nothing particular to record. Axel Shibsby still in the village; ate dinner in the mission. School and prayer meeting not quite so full.

Jan. 18 Clear; good school. This afternoon I asked John to teach for me a while as I wanted to get some letters finished to send out by Shibsby. He expects to leave in the morning. This evening a little while before school closed travelers were announced. It is Mr. Kelly from Pt. Hope and will take the census of this place tomorrow. He expects to leave the next morning; I did not write much this evening.

Jan. 19 I did not have school today as I wished to finish some letters and write others; sixteen letters are ready to send tomorrow. Will send out to C.P. of Wales. Clear—prayers well attended. I went to see Punyuk; he is reported sick.

Jan. 20 Clear. The travelers started pretty early. Mr. Kelly did not find one of his dogs. He says that in the white house there is a white bear robe or rug which he gave to Mr. Jarvis. Mr. Jarvis gave it to Stanley Brown and Stanley Brown presented it to Mrs. McKinley at the time of the inaugural. Mr. Shibsby left a little behind Kelly. Kelly and his white assistant each had one or more natives with them. Mr. Marland took Pinknesok with him. Kelly will go with two of his Pt. Hope natives to Cape Prince of Wales.

Jan. 21 Clear—we were so late getting up we did not begin S.S. on time. Not so many in attendance as common. Carrie conducted the service. Ahlook and Nepaluk returned tonight. Meeting much smaller than is usual.

Jan. 22 Almost clear. I patched and did my washing. Went to see Nepaluk; he has a sore throat and bones aching. Arthur and Utuk came for more medicine. Prayers well attended.

Jan. 23 Cloudy this morning but brighter this evening; school about as usual. The more advanced class in arithmetic do not yet comprehend subtraction and the subject is continued. They seem to be getting hold of it though and I hope may proceed. Prayers by Onguk. Robert and Carrie had singing class after.

Jan. 24 Cloudy and it looks like it would snow. After school Attatarook came and fixed a sealskin for tanning. She washed it and stretched it by lacing it to a framework made of four pieces of timber. Prayers not so well attended. Three calls for medicine.

Jan. 25 Clear—nothing out of the ordinary to record. A large service this evening. Teachers’ meeting. I have been re-reading more letters. Since I have no new ones from home I must content myself with the older ones.

Jan. 26 Cloudy. Schoolroom very full this afternoon. Howard Palmer and another white man came this evening. When they came the schoolroom was almost deserted again. There is no way of escape if they can get out easily they just go. It is so rare to see white people come, but the anxiety is almost as great when the travelers prove to be natives. They want to see and hear all that goes on. The strangers attended prayers, and we had a good meeting.

Jan. 27 Cloudy and it seems like the air is full of snow but it does not fall in any quantity only a kind of mist. The white men are still here. Twenty-eight pupils, some not in all day. The duties varied but little from the regular work. Carrie met the remainder of her class tonight. I cannot see why she should not have said something about the change she contemplated.
Jan. 28  Blizzard all day; one of the bad kind. Snow drifting quite deep against the door and windows. S.S. and Church some smaller on account of the storm. The travelers did not venture. I think one could freeze very easily in traveling against this wind and storm. It began blowing last night quite severely. I spoke from James 3:1-16 and tonight read a part of James 1st. Had a song service and all seemed much interested. Read from “Frances Willard”, her last convention speech delivered on the morning of October 23, 1897 at Toronto. Tears have come to my eyes and I have been lifted Heavenward by reading the loving tribute to her sainted mother, and with her my heart says “Where is my mother?” She was promoted only a few months in advance of “Saint Courageous”. But oh thank God! “It is better farther on.”

Jan. 29  Blizzard; not much better weather than yesterday. The men still here. Did my washing and read considerable from “Frances Willard”. I went to see Kooyook who is poorly, complaining of his bones. Poor boy! Poor boy! He cannot stand upright and must suffer extremely at times. When he walks he places his hands on his legs above his knees. Good prayer service.

Jan. 30  Cloudy—thawing. School as usual; still lively. Prayers well attended. I did not go out much today it was so damp. I read some tonight. R. and C. had singing after prayers. After I had retired I was called by Robert to come into their room and stay with Carrie as she was suffering from toothache and he wanted to go see Koongishhook; he was reported as dying.

Jan. 31  Snowing. I did not sleep very well; had something like neuralgia in my chest and breast. Koongishook came down this morning and seemed as well as usual. Another woman sick but would not accept any medicine. Cloudy almost all day. I played a while outside at noon. Prayer meeting led by Carrie.

Feb. 1  Clear——school quite interesting. Blowing a blizzard although the sun shines most of the time. Two of the smallest children in school started home this afternoon during the blow. I did not notice it was blowing so much harder. The little ones were being driven out toward the bay. Two of the girls saw them and went after them and brought them to the igloo. I am so thankful they were seen or I fear the consequences. I have been reading from “The Union signal” and the two chapters “In the Coils of a Snake”. I almost fear I shall dream of it. Prayers well attended.

Feb. 2  Beautiful and clear—but wind blowing pretty hard. School still interesting. Prayers largely attended. I confess I don’t feel very sweet spirited when I see some things done in the way that they are. I must say I don’t feel quite happy.

Feb. 3  Cloudy and blizzard all day. My fifth month of school closed today. I treated with cornbread which I baked this morning; I think they all needed it. The girls are in my room tonight enjoying pictures. It seems they are very interested. The average this month has been twenty-five plus. Five months have done much for these people and I am thankful that I am a co-worker with Him.

Feb. 4  Clear and the wind blowing a part of the day — a blizzard. Large S.S. and Church; Robert preached. Several joined. Lively meeting tonight. A prayer meeting without a vocal prayer. Just a little before meeting closed the white men came who had left less than a week ago. C. and R. got supper for them. They were very tired and hungry; footsore they felt they could scarcely come the last ten miles.

Feb. 5  Cloudy——wind blowing some but on the whole a nice day. The men still here. Did my ironing and made a copy of this month’s report. Large prayer service led by Oglivalook. Punnikperook needing medicine.

Feb. 6  Blizzard—Blowing quite hard but men started on their journey. School assembled and after devotional exercises I let them choose the picture cards for their attendance. I had pinned them up before school began and when I explained what they were for all seemed pleased. My fire went out this
afternoon and I did not get it started until prayer meeting. The room was so cold, I thought best not to prolong the services. Singing class met after and I still hear some in the room so I guess they are not suffering from the cold. Yiyook came to be doctored.

Feb. 7
Clear. School full. Yiyook came again with his father. His eye is still inflamed but the frozen places on his face are better. I went out and played at the noon hour. Full prayer meeting led by Robert.

Feb. 8
Clear. I haven't felt happy today. This morning a little boy brought a note asking for food, saying they would pay next summer ten fish. I opened the door and took the note reading it aloud. Robert wanted me to tell the child what I did not choose to do. As he is managing the kowkow affair I thought he ought to answer the call in a Christian way at least. Then I suppose he thought it a good time to ask me to get the natives to pray shorter prayers; HE BECOMES SO TIRED, I hope I shall feel happier after a night's sleep. Pretty full school and prayers.

Feb. 9
Pretty day—turning cooler this evening. School full especially this afternoon. Nothing of unusual importance occurred today. Gave Ahlook some medicine. Had a new dish for dinner—owl. It tasted very good but very rich in fat. I get so hungry, although I eat a cold lunch at noon and we have breakfast so late.

Feb. 10
Snowing. Work is about the same groove as yesterday. After school I went and played football. Carrie had her class in schoolroom tonight.

Feb. 11
Windy. Full school and church. I had twenty-four young people in my class. Carrie had charge. Have read from "Frances Willard" and "The Last Days of Mohammed".

Feb. 12
Wind blew all night and all day. I did my washing and read some from "The Last Days of Mohammed". Did some patching. Tonight the mail arrived; brought letters from Alice, Anna and Miss Johnson. The letter returned I wrote to Anna so long ago, 28th of November 1898.

Feb. 13
Cloudy, I will not have school today as I wish to write some more. I wrote six letters or rather five and finished one. The wind still blowing. Mr. Marland came this morning. He has had a rough disagreeable trip and has a boil on his arm. I took two snapshots of his tea! Have some patching. Pray the Lord!

Feb. 14
Clear. Mr. Joanson went this morning. He is a Norwegian and has carried mail in Norway a number of years. Mr. Marland still here. Good school. Tuksook still very poorly and his father is now grieving for his brother whom he has heard is dead. Hence he must not work to even try to get food for his sick child. I gave the child a little food. Went out to the fisherwomen and played ball a little while.

Feb. 15
Clear, a most beautiful day and just as pretty tonight. At the noon hour I was out almost the entire hour as well as this evening. Prayers well attended. Teacher's meeting, sewing, etc. Mr. Marland with Punnikperook, Pinknesok, Nungagana and Kooyook went this morning.

Feb. 16
Clear and the most beautiful day of the winter so far. Have not felt very happy today. Robert and Carrie objected to my giving the little sick boy a cup of left-over coffee and a piece of bread. Said they had plenty to eat at home and that his father got some hard bread that morning. Robert says the food I furnish is supposed to simply be what I consume; that debars me from using even the scraps for sick. OH! SUCH LITTENESS! My head hurts me tonight.

Feb. 17
Clear and another beautiful day. I slept but little last night; my head is still hurting me. Preston Mills brought me two letters this evening, one from Anna and the other from Mrs. Lopp. Carrie offered to teach for me today but I thought I would try it. I lay down at noon and so got along right well. Carrie has her class in the schoolroom tonight.
Feb. 18 Beautiful day. Large S.S. and Church. It was my turn to give the message; I spoke from the 5th chapter of Matthew. Carrie interpreted. Prayer meeting large in the evening and a great many took part.

Feb. 19 Beautiful, although the wind blows. Ironed, read, knit a pair of wristlets, fixed my attiga, had prayer services, then read more.

Feb. 20 Clear, beautiful day. I am feeling a little better. I took some medicine and hope the Lord will give me help and strength for that that is before me. I am feeling the testings and provings but I believe in some way He will open up my way more clearly. Have read from “Stanley Pomphry” at noon hour and this evening. Prayer meeting interesting. Robert and Carrie had singing class after.

Feb. 21 Clear and beautiful. A number out fishing. 11 natives came this afternoon, among them some who went over day before yesterday. Oh my heart seems so sad! And lonely in some respects. If it were not for Him who trod the earth alone what would I do. Prayer meeting led by Robert. I finished reading “Stanley Pomphry”. Robert put a grate in the sitting-room stove and began using coal.

Feb. 22 Clear—school getting less. The fishing is keeping some out but I feel good work is being done. I am feeling a little less depressed in spirits tonight. Large and good prayer service. Teacher’s meeting.

Feb. 23 Clear. Robert and Carrie went for a load of wood below the rendezvous near C. Blossom. Got back after school had closed. Ruth and I had supper on the way. They were very tired and hungry. School not quite so large, several out fishing; getting plenty of fish now. I am so glad and thankful for my spirits have been in heaviness often on account of their hunger. Prayers well attended.

Feb. 24 Clear, school well attended. I went out to the fishers and found they were not getting any fish. Got back fifteen minutes after ten. Several children were in the schoolroom waiting so I began very soon: School larger; Carrie’s class this evening.

Feb. 25 Clear, a large S.S. and Church, seventy natives in attendance. Robert preached. We read quite a good deal, then after dinner we took a walk. Meeting tonight pretty large, fifty-five texts were repeated and a number of vocal prayers.

Feb. 26 Clear. I did my washing and wrote some; swept the two rooms. Carrie and the girls out fishing. I went to the fishers, some were catching a good many. I finished copying to date.

Feb. 27 Clear. Robert and Carrie went to the Noatak for wood. School pretty well attended. R. and C. came after school had closed. We had supper waiting; they were ready for a rest and supper. We heard tonight that Kokingiyook is sick; I went to see him. I think he has taken a deep cold by being on the ice fishing. By and by word was sent that he was worse. I went and found him suffering. I think they are frightened a good deal though. I gave medicine and stayed quite a while until he became much quieter. Came home, started my fire and wrote in diary.

Feb. 28 Clear. A blizzard this evening and tonight it seems to be increasing. A good many were out fishing again. Two sleds came this evening. Kokingiyook better. Prayer meeting led by Carrie; pretty full. Another joined, Shecoppook; this makes sixty-nine in all.

Mar. 1 Clear, wind blowing this morning but this evening wind falling. A call for medicine before breakfast. Asshuk has a deep cold and neuralgia or something of that kind. Good school. Prayers well attended. My fire went out before noon in schoolroom, or nearly so, and I did not succeed in getting it started again. Will begin a letter to Bert and Mary.

Mar. 2 Clear the greater part of the day. R. and C. went again for a load of wood. They got back before school closed. Some natives came this eve from Pt. Hope and Mr. Kelly. He wants Robert to go up the
Kowak and take the census again as he is not satisfied with Palmer's and his helpers' work. I think Robert speaks rather favorably. I went to see Asshuk twice today; she is suffering a great deal. Prayers well attended.

Mar. 3 Clear. I went twice to see Asshuk; she is better but still suffering. Carrie's class this eve.

Mar. 4 Clear; I went after breakfast to see the sick. On my return found a patient waiting. We had family worship; and church large. Carrie talked. Large meeting tonight. Ahuyagak (Belle Morris) joined; seventy on roll.

Mar. 5 Clear. I went over to the fishing place after going to see Asshuk. Did my ironing, read a little pamphlet entitled “A Devotee and a Darling”, an excellent book. This eve went for a walk. Carrie went to see Ongaloktok to whom she gave medicine on yesterday; she also took some food to him. Mungnok brought me a bird this afternoon. I think it very kind of him as I have been doctoring his wife but Robert had something to say about the cleaning it, so I did that too. He helped eat it alright. Made out my monthly report except for one day; tomorrow will complete six months school.

Mar. 6 Clear. My beans are cooking nicely; this is treat day for the school. I felt tempted to let it slip by this time but I am so glad I did not for they enjoyed the treat so well. I only wish all had been at school. I had a big bucket FULL and they managed every one. I expect they could have eaten more. The average attendance this month is 22.8. It is remarkable that they keep at school so well. I am glad and thankful for it. I went to see Asshuk this eve but I found her outside and better. Oyou for medicine again.

Mar. 7 Clear. Robert and Carrie going for wood; it does seem so out of place for Carrie to go when there are natives who would gladly go and not require very big pay. Some things I am unable to reconcile with present actions. Before leaving she fixed a cup of bread and milk and instructions with the girls for the little child she has been doctoring. Why they should act that way I am not able to understand. I have certainly been diligent in my work. Is it right for them to act so or am I over-sensitive? Tuksook bleeding at the lungs. I went to see him; had raised quite a little. He is too weak to stand much more. A burnt face and two bad stomachs to be doctored.

Mar. 8 Clear, a perfect winter day. Natives out fishing. Went to see Tuksook; found he had raised but little blood during last night. I prepared a little breakfast for him. Oh I am so thankful I have food in my own care so it is possible to let him have a little. Carrie still doctoring the baby. A beautiful aurora tonight.

Mar. 9 Clear; I took some food to the little sick boy. He has not had another hemorrhage but very weak. Naboktook still complaining of her side. Gave Oyou medicine this morning. Took a little food to Tuksook this eve. Had a good school and a large prayer meeting. Carrie had little ones in the kitchen tonight. Oomalok and Ahrugagerook have been tardy coming into school. I spoke to Robert about it this noon. I told him I thought he and C. were responsible. Oh how sad I feel sometimes. Ahlook and Ahungarokarook came tonight; they report five seals. They ate two on the ice.

Mar. 10 Clear. A great many out fishing. Good school. Carrie's class tonight. Tuksook had another hemorrhage. It seems he can stand but little more. It would not surprise me if he should die tonight and he is so young. Fixed medicine for two this evening. Naboktook brought me three fish.

Mar. 11 Clear. A large S.S. and Church. I spoke from Jesus' words to Matthew “Follow Me”; Carrie interpreted. Shecopack and Ahuyagak were married publicly. Two of our natives have gone into sin and we will have to look after them. Have doctored five today; Tuksook having hemorrhage again. I went but found him some better.
Mar. 12 Clear. Washed and sewed some. Carrie very poorly this morning. I am feeling very sad again. The post came tonight just four weeks from his last coming. Praise the Lord! There are letters from home, one each from Carrie, J. C.'s and B. B.'s, Nellie Moore and Aunt Lydia B.

Mar. 13 Clear a part of the day with some fog clouds. Full school. Breakfast late. Went to see Tuksook and took him a little rice; went to see him again this evening, took him a couple of crackers. He has a poor appetite; failing rapidly. Some strangers at prayer services. R. and C. had their singing class.

Mar. 14 Snowing some. Took a little food for Tuksook; found him very weak. Went this eve and took him a cup of milk and crackers. School pretty full. I have eleven letters ready to send. Prayer meeting large, led by Carrie. I wrote until quite late.

Mar. 15 Snowed some during the night but clear this morning. The postman ready to start early, — others also leaving. Akhungok and Annowalok took both went this morning. Prayers well attended. I went both this morning and evening to see Tuksook; he is still drawing weaker and his appetite not so good. Opened the second can of cream for Tuksook. Oh how glad I am to do it and to have it that I can open.

Mar. 16 Beautiful day; women out fishing. The fish have come but not in any great quantity. Took a little food to Tuksook both morning and evening. School not so full. Prayers pretty well attended; Carrie met with the little ones in class.

Mar. 17 Clear. Nothing of special importance. Made two visits to the sick boy. Gave Ahlook some medicine for outward application. Some medicine to Inyukshook also. Cloudy this evening and thawing; raining tonight.

Mar. 18 Beautiful day. Sent medicine to Inyukshook and Tuksook; went to see Tuksook again this eve and took him his dinner, some canned peaches and crackers. He has but little appetite. His breath is so short and requires a great effort to keep it going. Gave medicine to two more natives and attended Kooyook. This thawing weather is causing a great deal of bone-aching. A talk today revealed the fact that they do not consider I have any right to give medicine to patients beyond their's, and Robert told me a little what he thinks of me. Perhaps it is well for us once in a while to get a GLIMPSE OF OURSELVES as others see us. He says that I. H. C. said in a letter “He hoped I would be a PACIFIER”. I do not see why they did not say so if they expected me to settle any old scores. Robert took a collection today of native articles to send out which are to help buy song books. It amounted to $20.00 about.

Mar. 19 Clear. I went twice to see Tuksook; took him a little food but his appetite is very poor and he has scarcely breath enough to eat. He wants to see Robert this eve. I told Robert, he said he knew what he wanted. It was dried fish. I fixed my dress that I tore on the ship and ripped the facing off my cloth dress. Then went out to the fishers; they are catching some. Prayers this eve.

Mar. 20 Clear this forenoon but cloudy this evening. Went to see Tuksook twice today. Robert went this morning to see what he wants; he wants some bacon. Robert sent him some and a little dried fruit. Inyukshook sick again with his back. Ruth helped wash this morning and came to school this afternoon. Natives catching fish.

Mar. 21 Cloudy this morning. A number fixing to go away. Cleared later. Robert quite sick with a bad cold, chills and high fever. I went to see Tuksook this morning and at noon. Went to see Kooyook and then this evening again to Tuksook. Prayer meeting led by Carrie. School a little smaller. Gave Inyukshook some medicine.

Mar. 22 Clear this evening; a fog hung over the mountains. Went to see Tuksook twice; he is very weak. Gave Roscoe medicine also; saw Kooyook twice. I think he is better this eve. Called to see Koonungninna
(Caroline Hunnicutt), a happy invalid who cannot stand straight. Went out to the fishing places. Prayers pretty well attended. Teachers’ meeting.

Mar. 23 Clear. I went to see Tuksook; found him so weak he did not seem to want any food. Between 1:00 and 2:00 o’clock word came that he was dead. I taught until about 15 minutes to 3:00 P.M. then went over to the igloo. After coming back P. and I papered the box for his body and Carrie printed his name and age to be tacked on the box. Punneck (John Armstrong) and Ahgungarokarook made the box. Robert is not well yet although better. Robert preached the sermon; several prayers offered after the box was carried to its last resting place. It was touching to see the old father carrying the dead body of his child to the mission. Their igloos are not such that the body can be carried out in a box. Oh how beautiful that God takes the lambs to His own dear loving restful bosom. No more weariness nor labored breath. Went to see Kooyook twice; the ulcer is discharging. Took him a little food.

Mar. 24 Clear. I found Kooyook better and outside in the sunshine. They brought him to school on the sled. A good school. Carrie’s class tonight.

Mar. 25 Clear. S.S. well attended; I had but fifteen in my class, several have already gone. Carrie had charge of services. Since we have been calling the roll in S.S. we think it has increased punctuality and attendance; they like to hear their names called. A sled came this eve from the Kowak river. Gave Oyou medicine.


Mar. 27 Clear. After school I wrote to Myra Rhodes and finished a letter begun yesterday. School good and well attended; so the prayer meeting, singing class. The daylight lingers a little time now.

Mar. 28 Clear. R. and C. went for a load of wood; did not get back until late, very tired and cold. I had supper ready and waited a long time. We ate before they came. Several natives went out perhaps a mile to meet them and took some more dogs. I held a little prayer service as they were too tired to have the regular prayer meeting. Gave medicine to Pennipshook and Kooyook.

Mar. 29 Clear. Were very late getting up. Carrie suffered greater part of the night with toothache. Did not begin school until 10½ o’clock. Were interrupted by natives coming into the schoolroom to do their trading with Robert, but got along fairly well. Gave Pennipshook medicine again this eve. Good prayer meeting, some members not present; a few came after meeting had closed. The natives going away to their sealing affects the attendance.

Mar. 30 Clear. Robert and Carrie went for the remainder of their load of wood which they had to cast off about two miles away. Pretty full school; some natives from the Kowak. Prayer meeting large. Carrie had the little ones in class tonight. Medicine to Pennipshook.

Mar. 31 Clear. School pretty well attended. The natives are needing food; only a very few fish caught today. Carrie’s class tonight.

Apr. 1 Clear. S.S. and Church not so large, so many are gone. Sixty-six present, almost all in the village out to services. I had but twelve in my class. I had charge of the meeting in the forenoon, spoke from “Two Ways, My Son if Sinners Entice Thee etc.” and “Wide is the Gate”. This evening “Solomon’s Wise Choice”. They enjoy the charts. A number were in schoolroom all afternoon; they popped corn. The wind is blowing pretty hard. Two who were here a short time ago were here again today.

Apr. 2 Clear. Did my ironing, have written to Clara Padgett and Harriett F. G. Peelle and Lizzie. Began a birthday present. Prayers well attended.
Apr. 3 Clear. A big school this forenoon. Treated the school with beans. Natives’ food becoming very scarce. Conneck sick; gave him medicine. Prayers well attended. Still working on the present. Robert and Carrie had their singing class. Seventh month of school ended.

Apr. 4 Clear. School full. I traded for a piece of fur; gave two quarts of beans. This evening traded for deer thread; one quart each for two pieces and two quarts for a native dipper.

Apr. 5 Clear. School small at the beginning but larger as the day advanced. Two sleds arrived at the noon hour from the Koogrok River. Mr. Marland, Mr. Steine and Hackman arrived this evening accompanied by natives from Pt. Hope. Food very scarce in the village. Attatarook brought an inferior pair of water shoes to trade. She brought them last night and gave them to me, then of course they expect you to give them something. I told her to come today; I got her two quarts of beans.

Apr. 6 Cloudy and has the appearance of snow. Evening—it is snowing. Full school. Doctoring to be done as usual. The white men still here. I traded two quarts of beans for a native vessel. Gave medicine to two natives this evening. Large prayer services. The little ones met with Carrie. Ruth Farquhar sick. Wrote a letter to Carrie Harvey.

Apr. 7 Cloudy and snowing a little. The white men left this morning. I took two snaps of their sleds just before they left. Ruth still sick. School not quite so full. Still cloudy this eve.

Apr. 8 Cloudy. I got up pretty early and baked two loaves of cornbread. Robert cooked some macaroni and made coffee, and after S.S. we gave them cornbread, macaroni and coffee lunch. Fifty-eight natives were served. There was enough coffee for a second drink around and was still some left. No preaching. This evening a very nice service. Ahlook gave his name for membership; Robert led. I had thirteen in my S.S. class. Ruth too sick to attend services. Gave Oyou medicine.

Apr. 9 Cloudy and blowing a big blizzard this evening. About noon it was thawing considerably. The wind dropped and it began snowing. No fish yet. I did my washing, then fixed my attiga. Prayers largely attended. Sent some medicine to Roscoe; Ruth better. Read two chapters of “Night Scenes of the Bible.” This is Cyrus’ birthday.


Apr. 11 Clear. The fish have come! Praise the Lord! School not so large, some out fishing. The Kowak natives started to Okolok this morning. Gave the women medicine. Prayer meeting led by Robert.

Apr. 12 Clear. Natives fishing, consequently school smaller. A good amount of food now on hand. Prayers well attended. I wrote to Carrie Hadley.

Apr. 13 Clear. School small this forenoon but larger this afternoon. Onguk and his mother went this morning across the channel. Okonnuk came this afternoon. Carrie’s class in the sitting-room. Traded some beans.

Apr. 14 Clear. School well attended. I caught my first fish this eve. Carrie had her class in schoolroom tonight.

Apr. 15 Clear. S.S. and Church well attended; Carrie had charge. Natives getting ready to go in the morning, for a number of them are. Ruth and I fixed a chart to let them have to take with them. I read from “History of Christianity”.

A chart of Bible Textings.
Apr. 16 Cloudy. Traded some beans for a wooden bowl. Mungnok, Shakawalena, Taleetuk, Nepaluk, Ahkok
and Ogivalook went across this morning. A family from the Kowak, Shekawachek and family, came to
go sealing, and a man from the Kemalik. I spent some hours in fishing but did not get a great many. Did
my ironing. Prayers.

Apr. 17 Cloudy and snowing a little. Some still suffering with their eyes, snow dazzling. Carrie’s
birthday—22 years old; I gave her a headrest made from silk and satin pieces and stitched with silk
thread. I traded for a fishing outfit from Conigalook. Carrie caught several fish today. Ruth was out
helping this forenoon. I made a poultice for Roscoe’s neck, poor boy. There is much to call out ones
sympathies. Conneck brought a sled to GIVE me. I GAVE him a few things—a little soap, some paper, a
part of lead pencil, a piece of flour sack for towel. Ruth feeling very sad because she will have to go
tomorrow. I feel sorry for her. Oh, how some of them would like to get along better.

Apr. 18 Cloudy and wind blowing pretty hard. Natives have not gone yet. School pretty full. Ruth fixed my
boots this eve. I gave her the card given by Marlie Briggs.

Apr. 19 Cloudy a part of the day and wind blowing, making it very disagreeable. School and prayers both
well attended. I traded with Conigalook (Joseph Wright) for a native dish, giving him 9 pounds beans at
3½¢, 1 pound coffee 15¢, soap, making a total of 48¢.

Apr. 20 Clear. Benjamin Farquhar and Preston Mills went to Shesholook with their boat frames and
returned this evening. Those natives who left the village on 2nd day are at that place. Oomalok’s father
came today. School pretty well attended by those in the village.

Apr. 21 Clear—a beautiful winter day, wind blowing cold. I finished reading “History of Christianity” by
Abbott, which I found to be very interesting. The book contains more than five hundred pages. Carrie
has her class tonight in schoolroom.

Apr. 22 Clear. All the natives in the village at Sabbath School. Kogrok and wife came back from the Pt.
where they had gone to get the big white fish, and as they had not yet caught any and she being sick
thought best to return. It was my turn to have charge. I chose the chart of “Wheat and Tares” and this
eve “Christian Living”.

Apr. 23 Clear. Oomlolk up pretty early. Robert thought she was going to try to get away with her father
who wanted her to come home until they came with boats next summer. Robert said she could not go.
A wise decision I think. She went over to Prestons after breakfast to see her father again. Robert, Carrie
and Ruth went to the fishing places; Robert to cut hole in ice, and I was washing. Pretty soon Carrie
called to Robert and said they had started, Oomalok and her father. They had got too far for Robert to
catch them although he did his best. So, she is gone! I feel very sorry and a cloud of loneliness comes
over me. The child was surely ill prepared for traveling. I read some in “Church History”, did some
fishing and held a little prayer service.

Apr. 24 Clear. Ahlook’s (B.F.) family went today, and Mukkyyuk went with them. School smaller. I spent
almost all the noon hour in fishing and then continued the employment this evening. Oomalok is
almost constantly in my mind. Roscoe sent a nice little skin for medicine.

Apr. 25 Clear. Preston’s and Joseph Wright’s families went this morning. I don’t like to see Ruth go. I took a
negative of her and two of their teams. Another family came from the Kowak. Prayer meeting good but
small compared with former evenings. Doctored two for snow-blindness. I caught twenty-five fish this
eve, and four connyooks. Snowing. The little Kowak boy, Kozragegarook, whom I doctored last
summer, made me a present of four ermine skins.

Apr. 26 Snowing. Fish plentiful. I did my ironing. The mornings are quite long, in fact the days are getting
good length. I fished some this eve, caught twenty-three. School small. Prayers well attended.
Apr. 27  Cloudy. I fished a while this morning and also at noon-hour and evening, but the fish did not bite well for me today. Carrie not well, indigestion. Nothing of special note today.

Apr. 28  Clear. The family who came from the Kowak last Fourth day left this morning and another came from the same river. Those starting were not out of sight ere the next came. I caught twenty-four fish. School small. Carrie's class met in schoolroom. One year ago today I was at Aunt Deborah's.

29th  Foggy this morning, Cloudy this evening. Robert had charge of services, thirty-two present; all in the village in attendance this morning but not all this eve. Robert disowned Oomalok, struck her name off. It seemed rather a hasty way to proceed, but waiting I suppose wouldn't have done any good. He and Carrie, I suppose, had consulted and agreed to the proceedings. I miss the girls a great deal. One year ago today by the day of the week I was at Springfield and went to Jesse's from meeting. Doctored Kokingiyook.

17th  I traded for two more deer skins; paid a sack of flour and two spools of thread. Gave medicine to Kooyook and doctored Nashyuk's arm. Have read a good deal today in "Missionary Enterprise"; finished the book of 512 pages.

May 1  Clear. About 12½ o'clock last night a native came to the door saying Oyuleeruk was sick and they thought her dying. They say she was taken last evening. They had tried to make a snowhouse for her, but had not covered it nor protected her from the cold wind. When we got to her we found her mother and herself chilled through and it seemed difficult to keep her from fainting. Carrie and I at once let them know that she must be taken into their house. There was no one in the house at present, only some of Kogrok's belongings. The mother was afraid Kogrok would not like it. Pashona emptied the house, K's part, then Robert, her mother and I helped the girl out of the hole onto a sled and took her to the igloo. The rest of the natives scattered. Carrie took the baby and went in before them. It was cold too. I took the girl some tea and crackers. It was treat day again for the school. They were treated with crackers, one each. Will give cards in the morning for attendance the past month. Is it possible that one year ago this morning by the day of the week, I left home? Gave Kenuk about one pound of bears for fixing my fish hooks.

May 2  Clear until towards evening. Mr. Joanson (the postman) came before we were up. He brought but little new mail for us. The bunch of letters from Jesse's and Lizzie, one from Anna, one from I. H. Cammack. Our letters sent out last mail all came back in the sack. I sent out twelve this time. The carrier slept most of the day then left this evening. Prayer meeting. It was bitter cold at night.

May 3  Almost raining. I began school 12:15 and held school about two hours or a little more; nine present.

They seemed pleased with their cards. I sewed on my black dress skirt after school, shortening, etc. Very few at prayer meeting. I went to see Oyuleeruk. I think the baby will die; it cried a great deal and herself chilled through and it seemed difficult to keep her from fainting. Carrie and I at once let them know that she must be taken into their house. There was no one in the house at present, only some of Kogrok's belongings. The mother was afraid Kogrok would not like it. Pashona emptied the house, K's part, then Robert, her mother and I helped the girl out of the hole onto a sled and took her to the igloo. The rest of the natives scattered. Carrie took the baby and went in before them. It was cold too. I took the girl some tea and crackers. It was treat day again for the school. They were treated with crackers, one each. Will give cards in the morning for attendance the past month. Is it possible that one year ago this morning by the day of the week, I left home? Gave Kenuk about one pound of bears for fixing my fish hooks.

May 4  Clear this morning–cloudy this eve; snow very soft. I fear the mail carrier will have serious trouble before he gets back to Cape Nome. Toolooruk and Oyuleeruk went into their tent today. O. and the baby were outside almost all day; the sun was so warm. School about four hours, but few at prayer meeting.

May 5  Cloudy and quite disagreeable. Both mother and baby not so well. They are now in the tent. Had school about two hours this afternoon or nearly so. Carrie's class this eve. Finished fixing my black skirt. Gave out some medicine.

May 6  Cloudy and spitting snow. Went to see Oyuleeruk; found both better. Took her a little food. S.S. and Church much smaller than usual. Carrie had charge of services. Robert reviewed the S.S. from the
chart. Began letters to Father and Lissie B. Yesterday and today our Quarterly Meeting. I wonder if any remembered to pray for me. Oh! Yes, they have not forgotten although the prayer may have been unspoken.

May 7 Clear. Carrie and I put her quilt lining in the frames and worked at it almost all day. Seven sleds came this afternoon, one of the sleds had a boat frame on it. I took two snapshots. The natives are from the Selewik and will go sealing later. They have a boat frame on the sled. The visitors attended prayers and took part.

May 8 Clear. Carrie and I have quilted very steady all day; finished the quilting. Another sled today. No school today. Some of the strangers attended prayers. After 9:00 o’clock and sun not down yet.

May 9 Clear. The Selewik natives left this morning, quite a company. I finished quilting the lining of the quilt and we knotted the CRAZY TOP to it. It looks very pretty. Did not get done in time to have school this forenoon as we had to have quilt in the schoolroom; had two hours afternoon. I finished after dinner, then attended prayer meeting led by Robert. Sent some milk to the baby. Koonguninna sent a big white fish to the “OKANUKPUK” (which means me,-big woman). The man was here who killed the Pickering man. He is going to give himself up next summer when the “Bear” comes. From what we can learn of the Pickerings it is no wonder they were killed. They were the cause of one of our natives, Takpuk, being starved so near to death he had to eat the sinew lacings out of snowshoes. They had not fulfilled their promise to him and had sent him back with but little food. I trust the “Bear” will deal gently with the old man.

May 10 Almost clear this morning but has since clouded and looks like it was raining up the rivers. Oyuleeruk sent a kink of poke for which I sent her about two pounds of beans and some cream for the baby. The Selewik family left late this eve for Ahkolok. The others went this morning. Snow becoming soft. Gave a few crackers to the Selewik man for his little ones. School nearly two hours.

May 11 Almost clear this morning but has since clouded and looks like it was raining up the rivers. Oyuleeruk sent a kink of poke for which I sent her about two pounds of beans and some cream for the baby. The Selewik family left late this eve for Ahkolok. The others went this morning. Snow becoming soft. Gave a few crackers to the Selewik man for his little ones. School nearly two hours.

May 12 Still thawing and cloudy most of the day. No school. I did my ironing and wrote some. Ahyuknayuk and Ootuk came this eve with twenty sea, a good load. Carrie planted some flower seeds and onion seeds. Carrie’s class tonight.

May 13 Clear. We got up pretty late. S.S. small, fourteen natives present. My turn to take charge; I spoke from a portion of Ephesians 6, “The Christian Armor”. Paul’s last words to Timothy “I have fought a good fight, etc.” this evening. Carrie interpreted; all took part, a very good meeting. Ootuk’s eyes very sore.

May 14 Clear all day. After worship I started down to the fishing hole but had to give it up for I got into the water and my feet were getting wet. Came back, helped Carrie about dishes and began fixing my sunbonnet and did patching besides some other fixing. This eve we had a nice little prayer service. Carrie very poorly.

May 15 Clear. Robert and Carrie did their washing. I did quite a bit of sewing for myself. No school; the few remaining children were out most of the day so I did not attempt it. Robert worked at the Hellen after they finished the washing. The little baby is decidedly sick. I went to see it. It is the poorest baby I ever saw I think. I fear it is starving. Sent it some milk and a few pieces of good to make it some clean stockings. 9:00 o’clock and the sun not down.
May 16  Clear. I went to see the baby and took some outing flannel for O. to make some little stockings. It is a little better, but oh so poor. I do not see how it can possibly live unless it could get more food. I went again this eve, baby was asleep and the women sewing. I made two school reports; Carried helped me. Prayer meeting good, some strangers in. Carrie led. Robert been working at launch and the Hellen.

May 17  Clear. After breakfast and worship went to see the baby. Found it a little better. They had made its stockings from the outing flannel; sent some milk over this eve. I wrote and read quite a good deal. The children came in this eve and I had a short session of school. Teachers’ meeting. Kokingiyook’s and Pashona’s are going to the Point tonight.

May 18  Clear. After the morning duties I went to see the sick baby; they think it is better. Nashiyuk’s family went this morning. Only four natives in the village at present; everything very quiet. Robert worked at the Hellen, Carrie sewing and writing. I too have been writing.

May 19  Clear. Tookpuk returned with the dogs, then went back again to the camp. Catching the big white fish plentifully. I wrote to Mary Coffin, Mrs. Spriggs and Mrs. Stoddard. Very quiet.

May 20  Clear. Only two natives at S.S. and Church. Robert had charge of services. Prayer meeting this eve. I read a number of the clippings sent by Ruth Farquhar. They are very interesting.

May 21  Clear. About 12:00 o’clock last night a knock at the door. Three white men from Nome on their way to Pt. Hope. The water from the Noatak River is coming on the ice very fast. I did considerable writing today. Did not sleep well last night—too light. Ikitjuk and Kagoona came this eve. Three natives present at prayer services. The miners say they have been up the Yukon. They have a beautiful team of black water spaniels; they work in traces and the harness has a much neater appearance. Their sled also is different in some respects. They tell us that word reached Nome that Joe Cowgan died on his way home last Fall two days from Nome.

May 22  Clear. Have been occupying my time in sewing, reading and helping Carrie. The miners have not gone yet; they put up their tent this morning. Ootook moved his and Toolooruk’s. Only one at prayer service besides myself.

May 23  Clear. I did my washing, some reading, went out for a sunbath and spent a few hours at the launch which Carrie is painting. The three men—Mr. Sarr, Mr. Wolky and McCray were at the prayer service which was very good. Robert led.

May 24  Clear. After morning duties I wrote to W.F.B. and Nellie Moore. Teachers’ meeting, etc. Prayer with only one native. Gave Toolooruk some milk for the baby.

May 25  Clear. I did not sleep well. It is getting to be so like sleeping in the daytime. Perhaps I may become accustomed to it by and by. Did considerable writing. Prayers with but one native present. A duck shot tonight, so hurrah for a nice roast tomorrow.

May 26  Cloudy and has the appearance of rain or snow; it did snow a little. A very nice duck for dinner. Natives from the white fish Point coming back. The ice is becoming so tender, two of their party broke in, but no damage only wet clothes. I read and helped Carrie a little. The men expecting to go tonight so they told Robert. One year ago tonight attended book social according to the day of the month. According to the day of the week I sailed one year ago this afternoon.

May 27  Cloudy until in evening sun came out. I took a snap of the Yukon team this morning before they left. They tried and tried to find a way across the Sound but the broken ice and water were too abundant so they finally came back to shore and pitched their tents farther down the beach. As I recall
some of the experiences of one year ago today and all along my journey, I am made afresh to realize my Father does and has cared for me. And on this date I remember loved ones are praying especially for me as this is the 27th, the date of my birth. Eighteen at S.S. and Church, fifteen of whom are natives. Not so many tonight, good meeting. Carrie had charge. Gave medicine to two.

May 28 Clear the greater part of the day, some cloudy this morning. I did a little copying and fixed the chemicals for developing etc., read a little. Prayers this eve. Two natives for medicine. Wind blowing quite hard and cold.

May 29 Clear. I paid Robert $1.35 cash for twelve pounds pork, four packages matches and two bars of soap which I got to trade for some skins and socks. Blew some eggs, the red spotted blue throat and a kind of gray bird. Had two hours of school. Oyuleeruk brought the baby into the schoolroom.

May 30 Cloudy. The children did not seem to be ready for school until near 12:00 o'clock, then had a two-hour session. After school I undertook to develop some of the negatives. I failed on one and am not sure about the success of the others, but I find it very interesting. Not many natives at prayer service. Mr. Starr was down to the meeting. Several natives came too late for the meeting.

May 31 Clear. The children did not come until late so did not begin school until late. I got the shells of two crane eggs of Pashona. He had hunted all night and got quite a little game—one brant, one crane, a snipe, another little bird, a ptarmigan and three muskrats. We traded for the brant and will have roast goose tomorrow. Oyuleeruk does not seem to grieve at all for the baby. She and her mother are in different little shacks. The tent was taken partly down last night as the two women followed the little body to its resting place. (Robert carried the box containing the baby). It was so wet in the slough that Toolooruk carried Oyuleeruk on her back over it. Carrie nor I did not go out it was so wet. Prayer and teachers' meeting.

June 1 Clear. I wrote to Thomas and Sarah Armstrong and helped Carrie about the dinner. The white men were invited to dine with us. We had roast brant for dinner and it was fine. Prayers. Robert and some natives brought an old boat around to the east side of the house for our garden. Traded for another goose.

June 2 Cloudy a part of the day. We do not sleep well hence do not feel so well as we otherwise might. Water quite abundant on ice today. I developed some negatives; did not have much success. Carrie's class in schoolroom this eve. Robert led it as Carrie is having headache.

June 3 Clear. Sixteen natives and three white men with ourselves made up the company in attendance at S.S. and Church. I spoke from the text "Come unto Me all ye that labor etc.", and this evening, "The Entrance of Thy Word etc.". Mr. Wolky here to dinner. We had a fat roast goose, the Emperor, very good, but too fat for health. The ice is moving very gradually; we saw two big patches moving, the water shown far out. Wind blowing quite hard and white can be seen in the distance. A heavy fog is settling down.

June 4 Clear, but very windy; ice going out very slowly. I did my washing but hung my clothes inside upstairs. Carrie has a bad headache. We have made out bill for medicine. I read some. Seven with myself in attendance at prayer service. Wrote to Dr. Romine.

June 5 Clear a part of the day. Wind blew hard until evening. Ice going out pretty fast. I taught about 2 hrs. today. Tried printing some pictures but the plates were not all thoroughly dried, so I lost some. One I
prized of the entrance. Did more developing, ironed and read some. Carrie made garden in boxes. We did not get up until very late. Prayers this eve. 11 P.M., ice going out very fast.

June 6

Cloudy and raining; began toward morning I think, and snowed some this eve. I taught 2 hrs. Read “Light on Life’s Duties” by P. B. Myer; excellent. Prayer meeting small; held a little early. The men came down for meeting but it was over. Robert and Carrie went duck hunting tonight; got 2. Robert got one this afternoon. Prayers.

June 7

Snowing this morning but cleared off somewhat in the afternoon. Waves rolling this morning. After noon wind dropped. The ice went out very rapidly. We had duck for dinner. The three men came and helped R. some about the launch and were here for dinner. Had a 2 hrs. session of school today. Evening prayers. One for medicine. I read a little book entitled “Whiter Than Snow and Little Dot”.

June 8

Cloudy and wind blowing tonight. Taught 2 hrs. or more. Wrote to J. C., took a walk, read some and had prayers. R. and C. went hunting tonight; got 8 ducks. Snowed some.

June 9

Snowing and looks very wintry; a little clearer this eve. Had school for 2 hrs. It is hard to get all the children in at one time for school. They are often awake the greater part of the night then they must sleep in the day to make up for it. R. and C. went to the warehouse in the little boat. Prayers.

June 10

Cloudy. Ice floes reach to the bar but are going out. Attendance large at S.S. and church; two not present. Robert had charge. I read considerably. The white men came to meeting this eve. We had roast duck for dinner. I took a snap of the moving ice.

June 11

Cloudy this morning but sun is shining this eve. Robert and Carrie did their washing. I finished re-reading “In His Steps”. Kenoruk’s came from the Point this eve bringing the news of Kooyook’s death. They say it was ten sleeps ago. He was taken worse and wanted to come back to the mission so bad they started with him in the boat. They got part way and had to go ashore with him when he died. They had no box, but just rolled him in muslin and skin I suppose and laid him on the ground on the hill. They say they want to go and get him by and by and bring him down here. It causes sadness to come over me although I feel very sure he is at rest. Two of my pupils already gathered home. Two besides myself attended prayers. Took another shot at the ice scene above the warehouse about 8½ P.M. I traded with Pashona for a little kayak and an ivory boat. I gave a quart of beans and a quart of rice.

June 12

Cloudy this morning but clear tonight. Ice going in great floes. Taught two hours. Took a walk this eve after prayers hoping to induce sleep. Slept better last night. Wrote to Hannah Thompson and Phoebe Mather.

June 13

Sun shining but wind blowing pretty hard. Some ice still along the edges near shore. I did some printing. Oh! how I wish I could go into a gallery and get some instructions. I will have to experiment some I see. After prayer meeting I had a two hours session of school. A little after 10:00 now.

June 14

Clear a part of the day but raining in the evening. We went hunting tonight and before we returned it was raining considerably. R. killed three ducks. The men left sometime through the day. They did not return all the books they borrowed. I developed a number of negatives. Ice pretty well out of Sound. Prayers.

June 15

Cloudy most all day. A good deal of ice going again in the Sound. This side of the bar seems full. Had school two hours this afternoon. Kogrok’s and Kenuk’s came down to the mission. I traded with Ootuk for a bone kayak; gave him a quart of rice and five crackers. Prayers as usual. Koonungninna seems very glad to get back. I got Oyuleeruk to patch my boots; gave her a quart of beans. Robert brought ten big duck eggs.
Working at fixing the barges; natives helped. (Miss Matties' photography)
June 16  Cloudy. Robert worked at launch and had several ready to help him. Cold wind. I saw two white whales near the shore. I took a snapshot but I think it is no good. Had school this afternoon for three hours. No class—no prayer meeting.

June 17  Cloudy. We got up very late. Did not get to sleep until a way in the night. S. S. and Church a little fuller again; Carrie led. Raining quite hard tonight.

June 18  Cloudy and misting rain. I wrote to Aunt Sue and G. Daskam. Went and called on Nashiyuk and looked on while some were making garden. Tookpuk is so pleased to have a garden. Sun shining this eve. I read some. Prayers.

June 19  Cloudy almost all day. Sun came out a while this afternoon; wind blew hard all day. I did my washing, taught two hours, read etc. Prayers this eve. Ice still going, but stopped a good while.

June 20  Clear. After the morning duties were attended to I began the negative printing. Entire success is not mine yet. Some natives from the Selewik and Kowak rivers. One family went on. I traded for some deer thread and a little pair of boots from Koonungninna. Some natives this eve from the Noatak. Prayer meeting led by Robert.

June 21  Clear. After morning work I went and helped Robert and Carrie paint launch and fix barges. Six natives who helped, ate dinner. They enjoyed it to the full. We had roast goose for OUR dinner. I took a snap of the midnight sun—about 10 minutes to 12:00.

June 22  Clear. Sister Carrie’s birthday. I did a big day’s work; helped the natives fix two barges for hauling wood. Ice still going out but almost gone. Seemingly saw a number of white whales in the sound playing. A Kowak family came this eve. Kenuk’s going back to their tent tonight; they came this morning on foot. The “Agnes Boyde” launch came into lagoon tonight.

June 23  Clear. More natives here this morning. The sun shines all night and gives them a good opportunity to do their traveling any time when water is smooth. Some leaving this eve for the sealing point farther down the beach. I had some more new pupils; I taught two hours. R., C. and I went to the “Hellen”. C. and I rode in the barge with two natives while Robert went ahead of dogs. They had to put dogs in boat to cross the lagoon; we crossed twice. One of the natives (a little boy) slept a great deal of the way, and then went to sleep on the lumber at the launch. He did not want to waken when we went to leave so he was left to get up and come when he pleased. The young man went to sleep too for a while. They take things about as easy as they can. The sea beautiful and smooth. Prayers.

June 24  Clear. Did not have S.S. and Church until afternoon. Some new ones here; twenty-seven natives out this morning. I spoke from “The Twelve Sent Forth” and tonight from “Our Father’s Care.”

June 25  Clear. We finished fixing the barge. We went to the rendezvous to get the boat left by the white men who had taken it down to see if it would do to cross the Sound with. After returning R. and C. went out to catch driftwood; considerable is floating down now. Natives are getting some too. We had a great time coming down with both boats. At last Robert got out and went ahead of the dogs. He towed the boat with the dogs. Mosquitoes both seen and felt.

June 26  Clear. I did copying of reports for the committees most of the day. After prayers I had a session of school. Ten new ones were in. I closed at 10:20. Sea much rougher today.

June 27  Cloudy this morning but clear this afternoon. Natives getting a great many fish. Two boats went across this morning. Gave medicine to Youkow, Charlie’s mother and John’s mother. Sea smooth again. John’s family went this evening. Doctored Oyuleeruk. Blacked schoolroom stove then went and
looked at the native women cleaning fish. Took two boxes upstairs and stored some of my belongings. Prayer meeting led by Carrie.

**June 28**

Clear; I had school two hours. Some new boys were here. I enjoyed seeing the natives draw their nets so much. After school spent some time enjoying the sports. Pashona moved his tent farther down the beach. Carrie and Robert went to the spit to get a port given by some of the I.98 men. After school I washed the breakfast dishes and then took a long walk. Went as far as the lumber on site of the new house. I found several pretty flowers. I was joined by four of the native children. Robert and Carrie gone again. Prayers. I had a sick brash.

**June 29**

Cloudy and wind blowing pretty hard. Robert had expected to put launch into water today but it was too rough. I spent several hours writing. Children did not seem to be inclined to want to come to school, so did not have any. They are up and playing so near all night that they have to sleep during the day. Prayers.

**June 30**

Clear, wind still blowing; foggy in the evening. I cleaned my room; did not take up the carpet. Am very tired. Prayers, then prepared the schoolroom for tomorrow. This day finishes my first missionary year as they begin the year July 1st and close it June 30th.

---

SECOND MISSIONARY YEAR BEGINNING JULY 1st, 1900

**July 1**

Clear. All present at S.S. and Church who are now in the village; Robert in charge of services. I read quite a little from “Young Peoples Weekly” of 1897. How I hope there will be a lot of them sent this summer. Wind dropped and waves calmed.

**July 2**

Clear. Got up quite early, did not sleep much. They launched the launch expecting to go up the Noatak for wood, but when they fired up, the boiler leaked and consequently we cannot go today. Had most of the natives in the village helping, and they had to be fed; had all our scraps used up, ready to be off and gone several days, but will have to begin over again and do a part of our getting ready in the future.

**July 3**

Clear. R. and C. went to work at launch fixing pipes, etc.. I did my washing and ironing, then finished cleaning schoolroom and fixed my chair-tidy that Carrie gave me. Had prayers with the natives; got supper; washed the dishes; rested a little and it is now 11:00 P.M. and I am very tired. The mosquitoes bite with a vengeance. Robert and Carrie have gone back to work at launch a few hours longer.

**July 4**

Clear. Robert and Carrie went to finish the launch, thinking it would take only a little while but they were the rest of the day. And after they had fired up and came down to the house about midnight to get ready to go, the pump refused to work so another night was spent. While I was at the launch this afternoon I became very much frightened. Kaglooruk fell into the water. He was standing in the little boat alongside the launch and the little boat swung off so quickly that a bath was the result. Kenuk and Tookpuk saw him quickly and caught and pulled him out. Kenuk grabbed him by the seat of his pants and Tookpuk took hold of his hand. Several natives from the Selewik came in the night. I took a snap at the launch 23 minutes to 1:00 o’clock A.M.. Prayer meeting as usual.

**July 5**

Clear. We slept most of the day or tried to, I but little. We started again but pump would not work. They took the launch again around to the cove and then came down and slept. They went again and fired up but pipes burst in the furnace. Okalungan and Ikitjuk got DIPPINGS also. Prayers with the natives.
The launch at 23 minutes to 1 A.M. on July 4, 1900. (Miss Matties' photography)
Clear. Robert and Carrie worked all night at the launch and slept today. I slept pretty well last night.

Went to the Rendezvous and gathered a mess of greens. After coming back prepared them for dinner.

Robert worked again today at the launch, got it ready for the fire. I do hope it will go alright. Two more boys got a dip.

Clear. But soon began being foggy. Robert and Carrie worked all night last night. Came down with launch ready to start. Got breakfast over and started but pumps would not work. The fog grew denser and the water rougher. Natives were afraid. We all felt it would not be safe to encounter such a fog and sea. It almost became a mist. Robert worked at the pumps until 1:00 o'clock, then he came to the house and went to bed to try to get some sleep.

Clear part of the day. A heavy fog again this evening. Carrie had charge of services. We had some lettuce and radishes for breakfast. Some of the Selewik natives at services.

Clear. Robert out at 3:00 o'clock and working at launch, so they did not come down. I went up to see what was detaining them; the pumps as usual. We finally made a start but it resulted in failure. He fixed the pumps again and we started; tried it not far from shore. It worked and we started for the Noatak. The sun set at about 20 minutes past 11:00 P.M. and rose first, 15 minutes past 2:00 A.M. We witnessed three sunrises. The mountains peaks would get between us and the sun and as we changed our positions we would either see it or not. We arrived at Ikitjuk Mountain where we stopped to eat and rest a while. The rest was almost an impossibility with thousands of mosquitoes swarming about. The tent was pitched, a foundation of spruce boughs for our beds, but it was soon apparent that sleep was out of the question. As the day advanced it became so hot in the tent it was almost suffocating. Ikitjuk cut his toe and they soon sent for us. His toe was bound up and it was soon better. We went on to another place later. Did not have dinner until after stopping where the trees came down near the shore, and then the hill would make it easier to get the trees in place by rolling them downhill. We cut considerable wood; I did not do much at all. It was so hot and the mosquitoes and big flies were so bad. Then I felt I could do nothing scarcely that they wanted me to and yet that they did not approve of my not doing. Sleeping was equally as difficult as anything else. I tried sleeping the barge and covered face and all with blankets but could not sleep then so I changed to the shore again. I slept five minutes. Had prayers.

Clear and hot. The big flies came in about 8:00 or 9:00 after sun is well up, and leave in the evening. But the song of the mosquitoes is ever ringing; it is simply AWFUL. The men worked almost all night and are sleeping and resting today while it is so hot. Robert worked at loading launch while the wood was carried from the shore. The beach muddy and soft. Water low and there had to be a great deal of wading done. They fixed boughs and logs to help the walking.

Clear and hot. I did not sleep. Oh! how the mosquitoes hum; they seem to like me. Men worked again through the night and after lunch they wanted to go up the river a little farther and load another barge. They did not get a full load for it leaked so badly. Those who stayed at this camp finished filling the other barge and in the evening we started home, but stopped at our first camping place to load the barge left there. Then came farther down the river where they finished filling the last barge and where we ate dinner, supper and breakfast combined, for at this place the sun set and rose before we had got far away. The Inlet was very rough. Our clock was accidentally thrown overboard at the mouth of the river. Tookpuk was very sorry for it was she who knocked it off with a pole. I think she could not have done it so easily again if she had tried.

Clear and hot. We arrived about 1:00 o'clock I should guess, tired, sleepy and very much scarred from the effects of the ever-present mosquitoes. Oh! how delightful to get home! and take a bath, and eat a lunch, and go to bed and sleep such a delightful sleep. I think I never enjoyed it better in my life.
July 14  Some cloudy. How we miss a timepiece. Slept considerable last night. I was frightened this morning by a native coming to my room door. I told HIM TO GO. He handed me a note from Punneck and then went as quickly as he came. I developed a number of plates. Got Ikitjuk to help me carry water from the lake; had reasonable success. One would not develop and one I had in wrong side up. Helped Carrie wash dishes, then had prayers. Some natives back. Nepaluk and Oglivalook both came yesterday I think.

July 15  Cloudy—wind blowing very hard. Waves dashing against the barges in a threatening way. We did not get up very early. Natives were ready for services before we. It was my turn to take charge. I spoke from the “Marriage Feast”, tonight we read the “Sermon on the Mount.”

July 16  Cloudy and wind blowing hard but this eve sun shone and the Sound as smooth as need be. More natives from the Kowak and Selewik. I did my washing; had a big one. Carrie cleaned the front room. Prayers. I read some from the “Carey Sisters.”

July 17  Clear. I began teaching again today. Expected to have begun this morning but there were too many sleeping ones. Did my ironing, helped Carrie and Robert a little with their washing. Opened school about 25 minutes after 12:00 o’clock and had quite a school before the day was done. Did not teach four hours. It seemed too long for one session and the room was so hot too. Prayers. Seven boats came across. I took four snapshots.

July 18  Cloudy and blowing. School pretty well attended; some of the newcomers in. I washed my window again. Carrie did some cleaning too. Prayer meeting—Carrie led. Has the appearance of rain. I hope the vessels will soon come. I want to hear oh so many things and from so many of my friends.

July 19  Cloudy—rained some during the night. Oh, how I wish for letters. Had a full school, have thirty-five enrolled. I became very tired. Am reading “McKay in Africa”. Some boats came this eve; wind pretty high. Prayers.

July 20  Clear and calm. Hard to get to sleep but finally succeeded. Cloudy this eve. Had some new pupils today, some not present who were here yesterday. Ten more boats from the Kowak. It was so late when we had prayers there were but few in.

July 21  Cloudy. School as usual; some more new ones, and others out. After school I spent some time reading “McKay” and finished it before retiring. We heard that natives had seen the “Bear” in the distance but in the evening it was disputed. A native said “Me see no Bear, me stop C. Blossom”. A few hours more must elapse before I hear from home. Prayers.

July 22  Clear. Natives began coming quite early. A large crowd at S.S. and Church, 158 in attendance. I took my class of 48 young people out of doors. Robert, the old people in schoolroom and Carrie, the children in sitting-room and kitchen. Rooms all full. Prayer meeting not so large this eve. I finished reading Deut and read near three chapters in “Ten Nights in a Bar Room.” Punyuk brought us forty-seven gull eggs.

July 23  Clear. I spent most of the day printing and developing—lost some plates but feel better satisfied with the prints. Ahlook’s and another boat came from across the channel, one to the Rendezvous. Gave Robert one of the pictures of the launch.

July 24  Clear. School small, some new ones. Spent some time reading after school. A good many at the prayer service this evening.
July 25 Cloudy until in evening when sun came out. School pretty well attended but not so large as it should have been. Inyukshook sent a note for medicine. I fixed some and sent it by a native. Robert led the prayer meeting.

July 26 Clear, school small. I taught a while in the afternoon. This morning went on a hunt FOR pupils; got a good crowd PROMISED for tomorrow.

July 27 Clear this forenoon. Before we had eaten breakfast, the children came in a crowd. Many had not slept, just playing and I suspect dancing for one said they had plenty of music. Forty-five came and I am not sure I have all their names either. Began 15 minutes of 9:00 A.M. so they won't get to sleep at least before I begin. They seem interested but so tired and easily turned aside to something else. Itungarook had two severe hemorrhages but soon stopped it. I don't want to become impatient, but oh how I wish for the vessels to come. Prayers.

July 28 Clear this morning. Full school, not all present whose names I have enrolled. After dinner I went to the Rendezvous. Gave and sent medicine to five persons. The little Noatak boy we doctored last fall still lives; has an abscess and his bowels are badly swollen, but he seems more cheerful than he did last fall. I was very tired when I got back. A heavy cloud and thunder but I got home before it began to rain; it hailed quite lively for a little while. Prayers.

July 29 Cloudy. Threatening rain and did rain some. 192 present at S.S. and Church. Carrie had charge of services. Evening meeting not so large, held at the mission house. Church held at the big warehouse. Ruth seemed so glad to get back to the village. Gave each of us a present; to me two, a pair of little water boots and a pocket. I gave her some things in return. One year ago today we were anchored out in the Sound.

July 30 Clear. No ship yet. I did my washing and ironing. Finished writing the Evangelical Report. The medical report discussed. They told me that Anna did not resign in their presence but they did not doubt that she did it privately. Prayers. We had four young ducks and salmon berries for dinner.

July 31 Nothing of interest out of the ordinary to report. It seems I have not done the reading either.

Aug. 1 Clear this morning but cloudy this afternoon. A number of natives gone up the Kowak for salmon berries. School large this morning. Salmon coming; one native caught a large number.

Aug. 2 Cloudy, wind blowing. Small school. Did some writing. Slept better last night. Rained during the night. No ship.

Aug. 3 Cloudy and misted rain a little in the evening. Began school with very few but as the day advanced and they awakened some straggled in. Good school however. By having a short intermission I was able to close school earlier. Then Robert, Carrie and I went to hunt salmon berries. We got a little over seven gallons. We found a good many mosquitoes but not so ravenous as those up the river. We got back about 9:00 P.M., had prayers, ate supper, helped wash the dishes, and soon retired.

Aug. 4 Cloudy, the sun shone a while but cloudy again this eve. School did pretty well. After school and at the noon hour I helped stem berries. Quarterly Meeting at Wilmington today. May the Lord have blessed the meeting.

Aug. 5 Raining—i wonder what the weather at home. I trust the day has been a blessed Sabbath at Wilmington. I suppose as I write the C. E. Convention of the Q—is covening; may God bless them. I talked from the lesson of “Watchfulness” and the “Ten Virgins.”
Aug. 6
Cleared up somewhat. Spent a portion of the day finishing up reports and writing. Prayers. One of the white men expected to have come down and entertained the natives with his music box of some sort, but as they now expect to go in the morning I presume he will not fill the appointment. Joe Jury came down and spent the evening socially and asked for some lamp chimneys which Robert had understood were given the mission. Finished copying my diary.

Aug. 7
Raining and wind blowing. Robert and Carrie, or at least Carrie, up almost all night. The wind is too high for the "Boyde" to go out. I slept some but was up late also, but did not get up early at all. Had a very nice school. Ate a hearty dinner but my head still has that sensation of the boat. It has not been entirely free from it since I went up the river and it is very unpleasant.

Aug. 8
Cloudy and raining some. Two men from the Selewik camp at the Rendezvous for a box to bury a little boy who died in the night, I suppose, just before they started down here. They got a box and Robert has gone to hold services. Robert came back very soon and said the child was not dead and after he had called Carrie out for consultation, THEY DECIDED to ask me to go and see the child which I did as a matter of course. I stayed quite a while at the tent. Robert came down again and then went back the last time he brought boat and I remained a while. After coming back I had two hours of school, then after dinner went back to the tent. Kenuk took me in the little boat. When we got there the child was dead and tent taken down. The little child had been dressed and covered with a cloth. I had prayer and singing and the funeral was soon over. The mother or someone put his clothes and bow and arrow on and among the bushes. After coming home had prayers at schoolroom.

Aug. 9
Clear part of the day—cloudy in the evening. Robert, Carrie and Nellie went berry hunting. Got 16½ gallons of very fine ones. I had a large school. After school took a walk on the beach. Prayer meeting at warehouse. It was so late, there were not so many present perhaps as might have been.

Aug. 10
Cloudy. Full school, began 9½ o'clock, taught 4½ hours. I hurt my knee in running at noon playing drop-the-handkerchief. Did some medical duties also. Wind blowing. The natives back with a fine lot of berries.

Aug. 11
Raining—I think it must have rained through the night some. My knee is some better. I was afraid that the spray I gave it yesterday would give me much trouble. It may yet however.

Aug. 12
Cloudy and rained a shower this morning; clear this evening. 180 present at S.S. and Meeting at the warehouse. Robert preached. Meeting not so large this eve. The "Boyde" men will go tonight if the wind does not rise. Wrote a little more in some of the letters.

Aug. 13
Clear but cool. We made ready to go for wood this morning, but as it is so near the time for ships, it seemed well for one to stay. Nepaluk was instructed to steer but he could not do it successfully. I tried it too but failed. Then we came ashore and got Carrie. After some needful delay, we tried again, got out a way, and a pipe burst. The fire had to be thrown out and we then drifted ashore, or near enough to go in the little boat and take a rope to secure the launch. Robert and Carrie then worked at the furnace, found one pipe burst. The pump caused the pipe to burst. The "Boyde" left this P. M. About two hours later a company of ten white men came from the Kowak. They soon came down to the mission to inquire for mail. There was some for a part of the company. Prayers and medical. I had supper well started when Carrie came down. They went back again to the launch after supper.

Aug. 14
Cloudy. Robert and Carrie worked at launch. I did my washing, got a little boy to carry three buckets of water and gave him six crackers for it. White men for mail and trying to get provisions, etc.. In evening did my ironing. When Robert came down he said the pumps were again out of order, gravel in them. He thinks we will not start tomorrow. I asked Mr. Latin if he would have some matches to sell. He said he had some he thought he could spare me.

Mr. Latin, one of the prospectors.
Aug. 15  Cloudy and windy greater part of the day. I suppose Wilmington Yearly Meeting has now opened. I pray God it may be the best ever held. I went to the white men's camp to get some stationery and matches as I am short. Mr. Latin seemed so free last night in saying I could have all I wanted and another man who called, said I could have some envelopes, but they were stuck fast by dampness. Robert had asked me for the stationery. I got one bunch of stamped envelopes and seven bunches of matches. I took out one bunch for myself and handed the others over to Robert. I have had to use the mission matches. The wind and waves were too rough for us to start up the river. No ships in sight! Prayer meeting led by Carrie.

Aug. 16  Wind very high, too high for us to start. Robert and Carrie at launch almost all day. Robert fixing injector on. Some of the white men went up the Noatak this morning. Some natives from Pt. Hope brought news of the death of five; Illugunok and wife both died from La Grippe, I think it must have been. Did some doctoring. Prayers.

Aug. 17  Clear, water quiet. Robert and Carrie with natives will start for wood. I will stay as it seems almost necessary for one of us to be here. A very sick woman was brought across the channel today. I went twice this afternoon to see her. She has La Grippe no doubt although she seems to have consumption, she is so poor. She surely cannot live long. Kagoona for medicine; her throat is sore and she is quite hoarse. Prayers well attended.

Aug. 18  I got up pretty early as my bread sponge needed attention. Baked bread, prepared breakfast, and soon did the morning work. Then took a cup of coffee and biscuits and medicine to the sick woman who came yesterday. Then Pennipshook and I went to the warehouse to sweep and prepare the room for tomorrow. One of the white men stopped to get some papers. He said he had heard from the natives that there were two "Bears", big ones, and they had gone on to Pt. Barrow; and further, that the ship Cowgin was bringing was lost. All had gone down. Oh! how it makes my spirits sink when I think of the home news, comforts, and supplies, and perchance a missionary to join us. I know not; I must wait and see. But many on board are eternally lost not only bodies but souls. I went to see the sick woman this eve. Her chances for life are very doubtful. Then the wind is blowing into her tent. Took her a cup of coffee and a biscuit. Very few at prayers.

Aug. 19  Clear this morning. I got up pretty early and after breakfast went to see the sick woman. Took her some food; she is but little if any better. A woman and little boy called after church for medicine for the child; he is in a hopeless condition I fear. Punyuk (John A.) came in this afternoon in a hurry to get a better view of what they thought was a schooner. I went upstairs and without field-glasses I could see it quite plainly. Oh! how I wish it is the one on which our goods are shipped. Later—three white men came to the mission and say their little vessel has our goods on board. The name of the schooner is "The Prosper" with Geise the Captain. Have had a long voyage. left Frisco May 28th. Had to return on account of damage by storm. They started again June 20. The owners of vessel are George Stokes, M. N. Letcher, William Munce; others were Dr. Chatterson, John A. Reritzhoff, Edward Anderson, all of San Francisco except one. We hear the "Alaska" was wrecked at Cape Nome.

Aug. 20  Cloudy and raining at intervals. We got three canoes to go out this morning after they had eaten. The men slept in schoolroom and ate breakfast. Wind blowing a gale. I fear something may yet happen to the schooner or goods; the anchorage is so treacherous. They promised to bring mail ashore this eve. Mungnok came this eve and said the wind was too strong, they could not bring goods ashore, and if I understand him aright the ship will have to leave if the winds keep up. Oh! so near and still out of reach. No mail sent in and I fear that too will go with the rest. Later the men brought letters. They did not go to the ship it was too rough.

Aug. 21  Cloudy and wind still blowing hard. The men stayed all night and were here for breakfast. They went up to the village to try and get some natives to take them out to the schooner but could not. They
sent a note down asking for a little lunch. They came down later and I got supper. Had prayers with the natives. Finished reading “The Acts of Home People”, a little book with either letters or diary for several days written by different ones. Alzina Barlow, dear good woman, had thought out the plan and had as far as possible carried it out. Re-read some of my letters and wrote to Lola Street. I am quite sure my letters have not all reached the home people. The men will be here again tonight.  

Aug. 22 Clear and water quieter. The men got the little “Iowa” launch by furnishing wood from the mission to go out with to ship and get goods off and to shore. About noon the natives reported a steamer in sight which must be the Government vessel. I suppose the officers will be here sometime this evening. Have written some, getting it ready to send on the “Bear” if it so proves to be. They came and I had supper for the officers and crew, one or two visitors also with them. The men from “The Prosper” in, with all our goods. Their men all for supper too. The “Bear” brought letters and a great many papers. Letter bag got misplaced but they at last found it and it was brought in before morning. Did not get to bed until after midnight I think.

Aug. 23 Clear. Were up very early. I had to prepare breakfast for twelve men. They discovered the launch coming near the mouth of the Noatak. It got here before we were through with breakfast. I could only feed a few at the table at once, the room is so small. They had traveled most all night and were tired, sleepy and hungry. After they had eaten breakfast we prepared to go out to the ship “Bear”, to get supplied for natives who are in need. The wind became high and the waves were hard to go against. While ploughing through we heard something snap. The engine had broken somewhere. The fire was at once thrown out, the whistle blew a long blast of distress, the flag hoisted, reversed, and a skin boat in tow, summoned. Carrie and I got into it, the launch was rolling so. The “Cub” had struck a bar and had fallen behind, but one of the native skin boats came hurriedly to us. Then they hoisted a parká cover on an oar and waved it and they went back to the “Cub” and the other skin boat returned with the first. By and by the “Cub” came and took all in tow, our launch and all. Robert had been so sick he could not work at it a little, but he soon got better and then fixed the broken part, fired up and not long after the “Cub” left us. I did not know but that our end might be near. I thought to save the remainder of mail and took sack in boat with me. After we reached the “Bear” and they asked about the sack it could not be found for a time. Finally it appeared. We took dinner on the “Bear” and met very pleasantly Mr. and Mrs. Marsh who are going to the States for one year, or only for a few months, for they expect to come back next year. They seem very pleasant; they have a little boy with them. Mr. and Mrs. Spriggs remained over at Pt. Barrow. We left about 10:00 o'clock P.M. and arrived near 3:00 A.M., a five-hour steady run except one little stop. The water was much quieter. We were 7½ or 8 hours going out, near 40 miles round trip I suppose. The whites are all gone now from the beach and we expect no other vessel in unless it be a trading schooner. Some of my stuff is badly damaged, that in crate with stove especially.

Aug. 24 I read more letters after coming home and wakened up and began reading more. Have a very nice lot of them. Helped Carrie wash dishes and unpacked crate and one box. Some of the things in crate I find badly damaged; a can of something has leaked in the crate. Pictures and papers wet and some spoiled wax and sassafras also. No prayer service; schoolroom full of provisions. Schoolroom has still another use.

Aug. 25 Cloudy. Spent almost all night in unpacking etc. slept some. Am almost through my boxes. Found them in good condition except one can in one box had leaked considerable juice. The remainder was made into butter. We are amply provided with food. No prayers tonight.

Aug. 26 Cloudy; slept well all night. This morning have been reading some of the clippings sent. Attended S.S. and Church; Robert had charge. 133 present. Natives complaining of colds and I fear it is La Grippe. We went up to the house tonight for services. Getting very windy.

Aug. 27 High wind. The launch is swamped and sunk; smokestack alone and a part of the top of launch out of water. Cannot do anything towards getting it out until it is settled a little. Some wood lost too.
Robert and natives unloaded part of it and saved that, but perhaps one-half barge load lost. Wrote to Carrie Harvey, Barkley Smith, Anna Foster and B. B. Did not get to unpack as we found a native who expects to go to Pt. Hope. Prayers. Carrie has done most of the doctoring today; I did some this morning.

Aug. 28 Clear part of the day. I read letters over again after I had helped about the work and making out the bread. Paid Telloogrok for shoes with five yards blue drill. Prayer meeting this eve.

Aug. 29 Cloudy and wind not quite so high. Straightened up some. We went to the launch where a large crowd of natives were come to help get launch out. They fixed tackle etc. then applied the FORCE. Riley Jim seemed to be almost indispensable. It finally began to rise, then it sank down again but it finally came up and they got it out toward the shore; baled the water out, and towed it around to the side of the warehouse where they drew it out and onto the beach. Carrie and Robert went out later and found two barges adrift. They finally got them and brought them back. Robert gave them food and let them divide it to suit themselves. Prayers. Prayer meeting tomorrow night; another eventful day.

Aug. 30 Cloudy. We opened my little buckets of applebutter to find them all spoiled. Opened one of the orange marmalade cans from Jont’s which is so good and nice. Prayer meeting not very full, a good many sick with bad colds. Carrie doing most of the doctoring.

Aug. 31 Cloudy almost all day. Robert and Carrie did their washing—I read considerable. Began copying school reports. La Grippe is still on; small attendance at prayer meeting.

Sept. 1 Cloudy. Carrie not well, a great many sick today with colds. Robert asked me to attend to one today and this evening have waited on several. Copied my year’s school work and helped wash dishes. Sorted my maple candy and will melt a part of it for molasses. Prayers well attended although not so many present as at some other times.

Sept. 2 Cloudy and raining. Carrie no better and quite hoarse. Ruth sick too with bad cold. She is here at the house. A great many with bad colds. We had a good attendance at S.S. and Church. Read a good deal. Inyukshook back. I gave him some attention. He has sent us some presents, a skin boat and kayak. I will give him something in return for his gifts tomorrow. Poor boy, he draws upon my sympathy. Word was sent that Oyuleeruk is worse. I have been to see her three times today. She seemed to be almost gone when I first went. I cannot say what the outcome will be. Her temperament is so sluggish. I don’t know whether she will get enough energy to try hard to throw it off. Prayers.

Sept. 3 Raining pretty hard all day. At intervals, I spent the most of the day by Oyuleeruk. Thought she could not live, but she still lives, not much to cause hope. Her mother is poorly too. I copied my list of pupils for the last month but did not get report finished. Prayers with the natives.

Sept. 4 Wind blowing and raining. I spent several hours by Oyuleeruk trying to give her some relief but it is with but little hope of her recovery. While there in the evening Robert sent for me to come that Opiksegorook was very sick. I came, found them working with her, and together we worked hard trying to give her some relief. She had wakened in the evening with croup. They came at once to the mission. We had a little hope of her getting better a while as the rattling seemed to move upward. About 2:00 A.M. she breathed her last. Shakawalena is here too but quite sick. Ikitjuk, Carrie and I were up all night. Carrie made a little shroud for it and we laid it out in its burial box, we then put it in the schoolroom where its parents were. Then we lay down a while, got but little sleep. Wind and waves roared and rolled.

Sept. 5 Wind boisterous. Robert had to get up and see to his wood and boats etc.. They say the hull of the “Hellen” is gone. Shakawalena requiring considerable attention. I worked with him quite a while, then made a cup of tea and ate a piece of toast and went to see Oyuleeruk. She is very low. I cannot see how she can possibly live. I think inflammation must have set in. The funeral of the baby today, but I will not
attend as I feel I am needed at Oyuleeruk's. A Kowak woman died last night. I found Roscoe some better. While at Oyuleeruk's I sang "Jesus Lover of My Soul" and as I sang the waves dashed and roared nearer and louder, if possible. I thought it very appropriate.

Sept. 6  Cloudy and wind blowing. Oyuleeruk died this morning. Her poor old mother had her dressed, had mittens on and two new handkerchiefs tucked into her belt, a piece of red polkadot calico partly covering her face, her hood drawn over her head. The poor girl I trust is at rest. No doubt she was more sinned against. That white man knew better, so did she, but she was easily led into sin. As Robert came from the funeral he climbed on the fishrack to turn the fish, when he fell hurting his hip very badly. He has to crawl backwards and with great pain but he seems to be unable to even crawl forward. Shakawalena and Ikitjuk went to a tent today. I fear he will take more cold but it was his choice. No doubt he is afraid as death seems to be coming very close to their family. Ruth is still sick. Prayer meeting led by Carrie.

Sept. 7  Cloudy and raining nearly all day but this eve has appearance of clearing off. I went to see Toolooruk. Oh! how I wish I had the liberty to do as I feel I would like to, but may I be preserved in patience. Ruth quite sick all day. I sat by her a good deal today. Prayers well attended.

Sept. 8  Cloudy almost all day and misting rain this morning. A number of boats left this morning but they came into shore a while as the wind was so strong. A great many sick ones. Toolooruk is worse today. I hardly think she will live through the night. I took some snapshots but before I had developed any I was called to go to Toolooruk. Robert still confined to his bed. Prayers as usual. After going to my room I indulged in a luncheon of dried beef sent by Carrie Hammich. Such bountifulness found expression in the material. I have just kept shipping and eating off of it and wax left from that sent in. I was sorry to have so much of it wasted but am thankful for what I did save.

Sept. 9  Cloudy and windy. Went to see Toolooruk, found her about the same. Went three times during the day. Took her some tea and crackers. Her brother Ongalooksook has watched her all day and last night. Asshuk very sick; went to see her twice. My turn to take charge of the services. Pretty full S.S. and Church; not much less than the last few meetings. This afternoon we heard of two more deaths across the channel and many sick.

Sept. 10  Cloudy and rain increasing towards night. No deaths today that we have heard of but some very low. I think Toolooruk cannot live through the night. Ruth much better. Carrie cut her fingers pretty badly and stepped on a nail. Prayers pretty well attended.

Sept. 11  Cloudy, snowed, sleeted and wind blew. Toolooruk died this morning, less than a week since her daughter died. Her brother fixed her for the grave. It don't require much fixing. Carrie and I went to the warehouse where she selected some lumber. Kenuk and Olitgon made the box. I stayed with them until it was done; then we had a funeral service at the tent and they carried her back to where Oyuleeruk was laid. It snowed very hard while we were outside. Almost all the natives gone who are going away for the winter.

Sept. 12  Cold and rainy. I began school again. It seemed best that they should have some regular work to occupy them. A number of ptarmigan killed today. Prayer meeting led by Carrie.

Sept. 13  Cloudy and I think it must have rained nearly all night. Mungnok came in with twenty-nine birds from seven shots. On yesterday Nepaluk came in with nineteen from three shots. Had a nice little school, but they have such bad colds and coughs. No deaths today but it looks doubtful about all getting through. Prayers not so well attended. Robert showed me this noon the letter concerning the teacher's salary.
Sept. 14  Raining. La Grippe not much better. Shakawalena sent for a Shaman. He is expected tomorrow.
Ahlook is now in the schoolroom. He is going very rapidly with consumption. We thought maybe we
could do something for him by having him near and their tent was so wet. It was unfit for a sick person
and their winter house was too damp also. Prayers.

Sept. 15  Cloudy but has the appearance of clearing away, after a while. Ahlook coughs a great deal and very
hard at times. I went to see Shakawalena. He looks very badly. The Shaman came today and I suppose
will soon take full charge of him and his possessions. Ahlook very poorly this evening. I went to see
Nashiyuk; also found her better than I expected. Did my ironing. Nellie came today to live at the
mission a while. Ruth went to Oyou's tonight. I am sorry to see her go away but I suppose she had to do
a little as they said, poor girl! I wish she were married to a nice man and in a home of their own. Prayers
well attended.

Sept. 16  Clear part of the day. S.S. and Church well attended. Ahlook still here. He seems a trifle better.
Robert conducted services. My class much fuller again.

Sept. 17  Clear a part of the day. Been sewing some on a new attiga. Carrie making a wrapper for herself; Nellie
making an apron. Ahlook seems better. Oh! how badly we need a room especially for the sick. Prayers
well attended. Robert fixed my new stove up in my room. It seems too large for the room. It is very nice
indeed and I think will take but little fuel.

Sept. 18  Clear. Carrie and Nellie washed. I made two aprons and finished my attiga. Ahlook better, he walked
out a little but is very weak. Prayers this eve.

Sept. 19  Clear and getting quite cold. Ahlook walked outside a little. The wind high this morning but calmed
down later. I sewed at a coat for Koongishook made from one of Robert's old ones. Prayer meeting led
by Robert. Some natives left this morning. Robert and other natives worked at the wood and also the
"Hellen".

Sept. 20  Clear. Ahlook walked outside today and stayed out for a while. Tonight he is coughing hard but I
hope he may get to sleep soon. I read considerable from "George Muller," a very interesting book.
Nutmilook sick. Prayer service well attended.

Sept. 21  Clear. I went to see Nutmilook. She does not seem very sick but this cold has a pretty fast grip
upon her. Ahlook seems more stupid today; he coughed hard last night. I read some from "George
Muller". Helped fit Carrie's wrapper and prepared the fowls for dinner and made the dumplings.
Prayers.

Sept. 22  Cloudy. Ahlook seems a trifle better. I have been trying to enlarge one of the sweaters sent. They
have sent boys' instead of ladies' so I am compelled to make larger if I get any good out of them.
Prayers.

Sept. 23  Clear. S. S. and Church attended by a majority of the natives in the village; some absent because of
sickness. Ahlook coughed very hard this morning but I think was quieter through the night. Okawuk
and his mother Olitgon and Mukkyyuk came this eve. They report Kogrok having caught two seals in
his net. Carrie had charge of services. I spent some time reading from "George Muller".

Sept. 24  Cloudy and wind blowing; rained almost all afternoon. Did my washing and continued fixing my
sweater. Ahlook coughed hard this morning but not so hard during the day. Prayers.

Sept. 25  Cloudy and raining. Natives working at their winter houses. They dig a hole the size they want for
their house then put poles or logs five or six feet long, some longer, either split or round. They put these
SEPT. 22, 23, 24, 25, 1900

22nd. I have been trying to enlarge one of the 27° private tents. They have sent boys instead of ladies, so I am compelled to make larger. If I get any good out of them, thanks.

23rd. Sabbath. B.C. and Church attended by 34° some absent because of sickness. Though I caught very hard this morning, but I think was quieter through the night. Bhamuk and his mother, Olatgoup, and Luckygul came this eve. They report Kepoche having caught his seal in his net. Dannie had charge of service. I spent some time reading from Ted. Muller.

24th. Cloudy and mind blowing. Rained all day. 35° most all afternoon. Did my washing and continued fixing my private. Though coughed 36° hard this morning, but not as hard during the day. Prayers.

25th. Cloudy and raining. Dannie working at 33° their smaller houses. They dig a hole the size they want for their house, then put holes or logs in feet long, some longer, either split or round, they put these on end, then brace the roof with timbers so strongly they will support a great weight. Grass is gathered and placed on end next to the logs, then dirt shovelled in against it and the top covered with gravel. The window is placed in the roof. One door and one room is all they need, an outer entrance is made and a narrow hall, 39° connected the two. Sometimes this hall is so low one must crawl and crawl through, at one end is the door into the living room and at the other a skin is hung on a door or canvas but it is dark in that hall as one drops the
on end then brace the roof with timbers so strongly they will support a great weight. Grass is gathered and placed on end, next to the logs, then dirt shoveled in against it and the top covered with gravel. The window is placed in the roof, one door and one room is all they need. An outer entrance is made and a dark narrow hall connects the two. Sometimes this hall is so low one must simply crawl through. At one end is the door into the living-room and at the other a skin is hung or a door or canvass but it is dark in that hall, if one drops the door; and it is not uncommon to find the dogs lying in this hall. Ahlook about the same. Preston and Ruth came this eve from across the channel. John Riley's father and Fannie William's grandmother both died. Am still working at the sweater, a good deal of work to be done on a new garment. Prayers.

Sept. 26 Sun shone a part of the day but it has been very windy most of the day. Ahlook out a while. He seems some brighter but I doubt if much better. Carrie and Nellie sewing. I have worked on my NEW garment. Prayer meeting led by Robert.

Sept. 27 Cloudy. When Robert went back to the lake this morning for water he had to break the ice. Some natives getting a quantity of fish. Ahlook's still in the schoolroom. I think he is really not much improved. He was outside some. I finished my sweater and ironed. Prayers well attended.

Sept. 28 Cloudy and raining. I finished reading “George Muller”. I wish many might read it. It is both interesting and instructive. His life of faith is a deep lesson. Ahlook coughing hard tonight; he was able to walk out some today. We had lettuce for supper and it tasted so good. It is surely our last for this season. Plenty of ptarmigan and they are excellent. Kotholook came this eve. Prayers.

Sept. 29 Sun shone a little while. We had two squirrels for dinner besides ptarmigan. I made one new apron. Prayers.

Sept. 30 Clear this morning but clouded before noon. It was my day to conduct the services. In the morning I spoke from Hosea 14, a few of the verses, and a chart lesson in the evening from the Hebrew children in the fiery furnace. In the afternoon went to see the sick. Found Shakawalena looking better. Had prayer and song with them. Took a few crackers and dried peaches. Found other sick ones also, who have not been doctored regularly, much better. Kapkana still coughing. I sent her some medicine. Pashona not well; has boils. Rained in evening and almost all night.

Oct. 1 Cloudy but looks like clearing off by and by. The banking on south side of house fell last night. Robert had worked hard at it and finished it a day or so ago. Ahlook seems a little worse. We women went to Nashiyuk's to get the barge. Took two dogs with us and brought it down. I did some mending and reading. Helped dress several birds. Prayers.

Oct. 2 Clear the greater part of the day. Ahlook walked outside a little today. I spent most of the day working over one of my dresses for Ruth. I feel so happy in doing so for the dear girl needs it so. The one I traded her last fall for sewing is about gone. I have had her soling my boots and the dress is for pay. Robert, Carrie and Nellie washed. This eve I re-read some of my letters; I wish all knew how much I appreciate them. Prayers.

Oct. 3 Cloudy greater part of the day, wind high tonight. This morning the natives saw a vessel and they first thought it a large boat from the other side but later they concluded it must be a bigger vessel and discovered it was a steamer. Robert thought it was the “John Riley” which it proved to be. They got on a bar where they remained for several hours. Some of the young Eskimo men went out to them in a skin boat and this eve the boat passed the mission but before they got to the anchorage a little farther up the beach, the wind took them out to the bar where they are now. The water is low now and they may lose the boat yet. I finished fixing the basque for Ruth. Prayers.
Oct. 4  Cloudy. The men on the vessel proved to be Cowgan and sixteen other men who are going up the Kowak. Another mad chase for gold either there or what they may get from others, who may be influenced. What a shame! The men report the little schooner “Prosper” and her captain together with the “Iowa” launch had gone down near E. Cape where she had been driven by the wind. Prayer meeting. We had an over-hauling of Shamanism. One of our members we hear has been engaged in it; another we suspected. I received nine letters this morning brought by the “Riley”. Captain Cowgan and John, Mr. Loyd, the chief engineer, and Joe Jury all called this morning.

Oct. 5  Clear and wind blowing, wind high all night and has been for a long time. This morning went to see the sick before breakfast. After breakfast began looking over my sack of rolled wheat then in midst of it Carrie and I took the watch to pieces (the watch I bought of Shecoppook). It would not run; dust and deer hair had got into it. It runs better now since it was cleaned.

Oct. 6  Sun shone this forenoon but cloudy this afternoon. I copied some of my diary after dishes were washed. Ahlook I think must be better; he has been out a good deal today. Takpuk and Kasyhuk came this eve. Prayers well attended.

Oct. 7  Raining and snowing a little. S.S. and Church well attended. Robert had charge of the services. A vote was taken regarding tobacco, showing the sentiment against it is growing. I read almost all afternoon. The new papers sent are so nice and refreshing.

Oct. 8  Cloudy a part of the day. I did my washing. It is cold enough to freeze clothes some. Pennispook and Kotholook came this afternoon. They did not get berries as expected. They did get some kind of roots that they like and they do not taste bad at all. Ahlook been working almost all day, fixing his stove or helping do it. Ruth working rat skins in schoolroom for Carrie an attiga. I never guessed how much it took to prepare them. Snowed last night; some remained on the ground all day; froze a little. Prayers well attended.

Oct. 9  Cloudy, snowed and rained quite a good deal today especially this evening. I traded with Olitgon for two reindeer skins giving him two sacks of flour, twenty candles, one box yeast, one spool thread, one bar soap, ten yards calico and one comb. As soon as it freezes hard enough Ahlook’s will go to their home. I sewed some for myself or rather did cutting and basting. Began a letter to Elsie. Prayers.

Oct. 10  Raining—rained during the night too. I have been sewing. Ahlook not so well. It is so damp I do not wonder at it at all. Robert in charge of prayer meeting.

Oct. 11  Snowing—damp and cloudy. Natives seined and caught a big lot of little fish. I suppose one or more schools came in. Ahlook did a small washing; he sat on the floor and washed. They have a nice galvanized tub and a washboard with the zinc off. I did my ironing and cleaned some birds for dinner and breakfast. I went to see Ashhuk and her mother take the fish out of the boat, and began dinner. Prayers.

Oct. 12  Began snowing during the night, some lay on the ground all day. Did some sewing, went to see them seining. They got a good many little fish; they had three seines tied together. Some natives moved into their houses today; Mungnoks, Prestons and James have all gone in. Carrie permitted me to have part of the medicine Dr. Hawley gave me. Four weeks since I had school.

Oct. 13  Cloudy—ice in the Sound. The lake frozen over this morning. The natives look cozy in their houses. Ahlook’s still here. I read a number of pages in “Missionary Heroines”. Nothing out of the ordinary today. Ruth finished her waist which Carrie had cut and fitted. Ahlook still knitting his nets for sea. One family Shecoppooe and wife while digging their house found a skull or some bones. They abandoned that and dug another. Prayers.
This old log cabin with a sod roof will be made liveable for the long cold winter on the Kobuk River by chinking the cracks with moss and dirt, and throwing more dirt on the roof. The dog sled will be the mode of travel. (Photo by Harry Haworth)
Oct. 14 Clear. Almost all the village out to S. S. and Church. My class pretty full again. I had them read in concert. 55 natives at S.S.; some still sick. Today natives brought a collection consisting of seal oil, fish, deer thread and one brought a dime for those who might be in need. I think five gallons of oil was brought. Pennipshook very poorly tonight—she sent for medicine. Then Ikitjuk came again soon saying his mother was very sick. I went over and found her quite weak although she had been to Church only a little while since. Carrie conducted services.

Oct. 15 Clear and a most perfect day. I took a walk along the beach going into some of the houses. I am much pleased to see the improvements they have made and are making over last year. Their entrances are higher usually and I notice more bunks are put in. Found Pennipshook better. We had nice fresh birds again. What a blessing these feathered tribes are to both natives and whites. Robert and Carrie did a big washing. A good big prayer meeting this eve.

Oct. 16 Clear and beautiful. We went to the Rendezvous to get grass for a bed and also for boots. I gathered one sack full for my own use. Several of the boys went and helped Robert. Ice forming rapidly; it is farther out now. I did some mending and read. Prayers well attended.

Oct. 17 Clear, ice out as far as the bar. I copied in journal. Nellie made a bedtick for her bed then went with others to gather grass to fill it. Carrie sewing. Ahlook not so well. Takpuk and Mungnok each got one seal.

Oct. 18 Clear. As the schoolroom gets so cold at night unless fire is kept going and as Ahlook's house is done, we advised them to go to it which they did. After they have moved out, Ahkok, Kaglooruk and I scrubbed and cleaned the room, washed the windows on inside etc. I don't know which is glader the children or myself at the prospect of school. When I announced tonight that there would be school tomorrow the children seemed well pleased. One clapped her hands with delight. Five weeks tomorrow since we had school. Tonight we are fumigating the room with sulphur. The cleaning occupied several hours. Read a little, helped wash supper dishes, had a large prayer meeting followed by a teacher's meeting.

Oct. 19 Clear. Began school with 26 in forenoon and 25 afternoon; all seemed glad to be in school again. Carrie sewing. Robert working up at the warehouse. Got galvanized iron for stove guards. Ahlook walked over this eve but did not come inside. Large prayer meeting.

Oct. 20 Clear. School full. I went to see Ahlook this morning; found he had spent a restless night, coughed so much he could not sleep well. Children and young people playing on the ice out on the Sound. Carrie said last eve when she went on the ice she could feel it spring with her weight but the natives do not seem afraid. The room was so cold I shortened the services. After meeting I drew a picture on the blackboard to illustrate the lesson for tomorrow. This is Father's and Mother Mary's anniversary, and Jesse's and Carrie's.

Oct. 21 Clear. Almost all the village out to S. S., some left before meeting. I am sure Jesus led through me. The text "Choose whom you will serve". Tonight hewed a little closer to the line. The roll was called and each one present shows verbally whom he would serve. After Church today two young women whom we thought were living virtuously came and penitently confessed wrong-doing. One of them had committed sin last summer, the other recently. The young man is a sneering, bad fellow. Been to Nome and before going to Nome had been working for a firm here making whiskey and working evil in many ways. Tonight I talked very plainly about the conduct of fathers and mothers, young men and women. This has been a day's work which I trust the Lord will bless in the salvation of souls. I know God is blessing the seed-sowing and I know too, the devil is trying to destroy the good seed. But His promise is sure that "We shall reap if we faint not".
Oct. 22  Cloudy greater part of the day and the wind is blowing a heavy gale; ice becoming much thicker. Did my washing and read quite a little. Carrie had her class in the schoolroom this eve.

Oct. 23  Wind very high all night and snowed some. Cloudy and snowing at times during the day. Ice getting very slick. The natives out skating, some just carried forward by the wind. A couple of girls got pieces of ice then knelt upon it and the wind took them before it. School well attended and a great interest manifested. I gave them the first hint of division. Large prayer service. I began ripping my old plush saqute to fix a chair cover and use later as a lounge cover—when I get the lounge and a larger room.

Oct. 24  Cloudy and snowing. School not so large, but of pretty good quality. Near the close of school natives were seen coming. They brought Inyukshook over. His step-father asked if they might bring him into schoolroom to be doctored and left there for a while. Of course I consented to their bringing him into schoolroom to get warm etc. but after school I told them the room was too cold for him to stay in there without fire. He has an ulcer on his leg and cannot walk now. I prepared dressing and water for his leg and we gave him his supper.

Oct. 25  Clear. We had another scene about medicine. They don’t seem to want me to use that in their care. Oh! how I do dislike these tempests. Went to dress Inyukshook’s leg. It is quite a pitted place. The young men all out of school now, except Ahyuknayuk, gone sealing. Had a satisfactory school. Akhungok is expecting to stay with Inyukshook. Prestons took them into their igloo.

Oct. 26  Cloudy and snowing. A company of sealers who did not come with others came today; neither company caught any seals. This afternoon Ahlook and Oyulik went to Nunagagana’s. Ahlook was on the sled. Carrie had the little folks in schoolroom this eve. It seemed the children made more noise today than common, some of them are so restless.

Oct. 27  Birthday. Sun shone a little while this morning, then clouded. School stirring and noisy. I think it would improve the order if we had seats and desks like the white children. I received as birthday presents from Robert and Carrie a kayak and a birch basket. After dark I heard Ahlook was worse. I went over and tried to relieve him. He coughed so much and hard and it sounds very hollow.

Oct. 28  Clear—a beautiful day. Only five in the village absent from S.S. and Church; two of the five were too sick to be out. 66 natives present; 22 in each of our classes. Robert had charge. Another confession made by one of the members. Some present today who are not here often.

Oct. 29  Clear. After attending to Inyukshook I got Ikitjuk to go with me to Kogrok’s about two miles distant, perhaps more. When we started it was about 1 degree below zero. It was a beautiful day. I got very tired before I got home; felt I could scarcely drag myself along if I had much farther to go. One of my hips is quite lame; perhaps walking on the ice has caused the strain. When we got there I was pretty well frosted over. The perspiration froze on the outside of my garments. One family (Shungak’s) was about ready to start down here. I had a little prayer service with them. Kogrok was not at home at the time. Nungagana and Kagoona were both absent too. Robert suffering with toothache. I made an attempt to pull his tooth but he began to make DEMONSTRATIONS and I let go. Carrie’s class tonight.

Oct. 30  Clear and beautiful. After breakfast I went to see Inyukshook and took the dressing for his leg. Good-sized school. More natives this eve. I will have another nice pupil Kolachook. Carrie tells me he used to have to be urged when he was in school before. Well, I’ll try anyway to get him to work. Some pupils doing nicely in arithmetic; they have now begun in division. Ikitjuk led the prayer service.

Oct. 31  Wind blew all night and cloudy nearly all day. The ordinary duties of the day. Went to see Inyukshook this morning. Telloogrok came this eve for medicine for her limbs; they are both involved and look very bad. Prayer meeting led by Robert, room full.
Nov. 1  Blizzard all night and almost all day. I started to see Inyukshook but had to give it up. The wind was so strong I was afraid I could not get there without straining my knee worse. Sent medicine at noon by Akhungok. The kitchen stove smoked so badly they had to get breakfast in the bedroom causing school to begin one-half hour late. I awoke in the night with a severe cold and it has been bothering me all day, a head cold. Large attendance at prayer meeting led by Minunon. Some needing medicine. Robert attended some of them.

Nov. 2  Snowing and blowing-blizzard tonight. Quite a full school, only a few absent. Tonight all the little ones, except one, at the class; one man came after them. It was snowing and blowing so hard one could see but a little way ahead. After helping Nellie wash the supper dishes I did my ironing. The medicator and atomizer have done good work for my cold is much better.

Nov. 3  Wind blew hard all night and continued all day accompanied by snow and hail. High waters, it comes within a few feet of the house. Some natives thought they would have to vacate their houses. School large and noisy, but interesting. After prayers some remained in the room to have a good time playing. Quarterly Meeting today at Wilmington.

Nov. 4  Several inches of snow fell during the night and this morning, snowing at intervals but nicer this afternoon. 66 natives present at S.S. Carrie spoke from “Christ choosing the twelve and sending them forth”. This eve a good-sized meeting. We thought best to announce in the meeting that Ootuk’s and Shakawalena’s names would be stricken from the list of members. This morning when I went to Preston Mill’s house to see Inyukshook I found Ruth and John each with Bible and Testament reading. It did look so nice.

Nov. 5  Clear a part of the day. I went to see Roscoe and took dressing for his leg. Then did my washing and some mending. Carrie has a class in schoolroom tonight.

Nov. 6  Went to see Roscoe, found him having nosebleed so he could not dress his leg. I left the things after doing what I could for him. Before noon I was sent for; he had been bleeding all that time. I tried different remedies but all to no avail. I remained the greater part of the noon hour, came back and began school but was called again. When I went I thought he was nearly gone; he was getting blind and quite faint. They fixed a plug of seal fat and inserted in his nostril. It finally stopped after bleeding about four or five hours. I took him some supper and he ate with a relish. He gave me a drawing of Pt. Hope trading station which he had made.

Nov. 7  Clear, a beautiful morning. After breakfast I took the water and medicine to Roscoe; found him cheerful and without further trouble with his nostril. Conneck and his father came today. C. attended school this afternoon. Full school and large prayer meeting led by Robert.

Nov. 8  Storming and blowing at a great rate, blew all night and day. It was so stormy I did not go to see Roscoe but sent medicine and dressing by a young man. Had a full school, sent for three or four of the little ones. The class in division seems to like it very well. They did nicely today. Some frozen spots on natives attended to. Minungon read the scriptures tonight at the prayer service. Teachers’ meeting.

Nov. 9  Wind still blowing, has been at it 48 hours. Sent medicine to Roscoe; too bad for me to venture out. Large school this afternoon, not so large this forenoon. Nothing of special interest to record.

Nov. 10 Wind fell during the night. This morning they started with Roscoe. I fear he will suffer from his trip home. Olive came over to say goodbye. I did not take medicine to him but sent dressing by his sister. After they were gone a while a storm came on. The sun shone a little while during the day. Shecipppook and Ahyugak went to the Noatak. I do not know how long they expect to remain. A few visiting natives still here. Robert gave a temperance talk tonight. I wrote to Perry and Mary Hadley. This finishes my second month of school. I treated with crackers.
Nov. 11  The appearances this morning were favorable for a nice day but it clouded and tonight blowing hard again. 64 natives at S.S. and Church. I had charge of services, had a little printing on the board. And also used the chart showing Jesus after His resurrection. Tonight I spoke a little from “How shall we escape, etc.” and referred to the morning’s lesson.

Nov. 12  Clear. I did my ironing and wrote to Lizzie Ladd and began a letter to J. C. and Adelaide. Robert and Carrie did their washing and Robert hauled ice this eve. Carrie has her class and is preparing a treat of wax for them.

Nov. 13  Cloudy and storming a greater part of the day. Had pretty full school. After prayers some of the children helped about fixing the old songbooks. They did real good work. I gave them a little treat of crackers. Wind very high tonight—I think it must be raining.

Nov. 14  Rained during the night and there is an icy crust on the snow. The children did not get into school as early as they do sometimes but before noon I had a good-sized school Prayer meeting led by Robert.

Nov. 15  Cloudy. The duties about as usual except Robert and some natives brought the “Hellen” boiler up to the big warehouse. Robert got his foot hurt in some way. Ahlook is having trouble in his sleeping; he seems to choke up. He is sinking under the disease I am sure. His voice sounds very hollow and his throat gives him a great deal of trouble. Services well attended.

Nov. 16  Cloudy this morning but sun shone later. Good school with plenty of noise. Robert had a number of natives helping him get the boiler on the beach. Carrie had the little ones tonight and gave them a treat. Benj. F. slept better last night but his sides and throat no better. Tonight he is complaining of his throat.

Nov. 17  Sun shone almost all day. I began school one-half hour ahead of time; had a full school this afternoon. Took a negative of the school on the snow bank. The natives are preparing for their feast. Arthur Jessup came this eve, others earlier. A large prayer meeting. They report Itungarook is breathing a little; think she is almost gone. Okalungan (Elmer Jessup) led the services by reading the Lord’s Prayer.

Nov. 18  Sun shone this morning but this afternoon a blizzard. Two funerals today, Itungarook died last night and Nushok died this morning. The funeral of I. was delayed until a box could be made for him. S. S. not until evening, 59 natives present, then a preaching service afterward. Wind blowing very hard tonight. Both boxes were brought into the room and one service held for both. I went out to the burial of Nushok but was getting so cold while they were fixing the box secure I came away before they had finished. They took Itungarook to the igloo of her son. Benj. went up there through the storm, it has been a hard day on him.

Nov. 19  Cloudy and windy, rained and sleeted last night or else it just froze the rain. It is so slick it is with some difficulty one gets about. I did my washing, Nellie did some too for herself. Robert and Carrie helped her by rinsing them. I traded tonight for a small pair of snowshoes giving two bars of soap. Carrie’s class tonight. We had some more of my sausage for dinner. It is so nice and good. It tastes just like OHIO sausage.

Nov. 20  Cloudy and wind blew a great deal. School pretty full. The natives have put their nets in under the ice and we were told that one had caught 20 sea and another 8. They had not been up there for several days. I am having sore throat.
School on a show-hand. There were some older "pupils," too.
(One from Miss Martha's original albums.)
Nov. 21 Wind blew all night. One party got no sea in his net. One of the little boys came to school with a HEAVILY LOADED breath. He had been eating MUCKY salmon. When I spoke about it, it did not take long to find the guilty one. My throat is better.

Nov. 22 Clear—school pretty full, only a few absent. I got but little rest at the noon hour for Telloogrok came to have her limb doctored. It looks bad, there is an open sore in one place. Prayers well attended and then we had teachers’ meeting. I began making some Christmas presents. I think I can get enough material out of my scrapbag to make several boys and girls happy. Before sun-up Nushok’s father, mother and wife went to his grave and built a fire nearby. They stayed out there a while then left it to burn out.

Nov. 23 Clear. Natives preparing for their feast. I heard them passing to and fro until far into the night. They had some kind of a performance we think at Pashona’s. Spent the evening after prayers working at the Christmas things and also part of the noon hour.

Nov. 24 Clear—a large school. Six sleds came this eve for the feast. They had the opening tonight. They have made a snow house and covered it with tent cloth. They dug into one of the big drifts. I went over a while with Nellie, did not stay long my feet were getting cold. They sang their native songs but did not have their drums tonight. The house is not so large as the one at Okolok last winter and the enthusiasm does not run so high. Some disappointed in not getting food at the mission for the feast. I think they have but little to feast over. Two persons had received two suits apiece and one was for another who was absent. They put their suits on right there. Some aurora display.

Nov. 25 Clear. This morning the feasters gave a performance on the ice. Some dancing between the two companies stationed at each end of the space covered. These companies gave their YELLS at stated times. S.S. and Church not so large as it ought to have been. But I think the snow house was kept open and the afternoon occupied by feasting. They were to end it tonight with a dance. The room full at prayer meeting. Carrie had charge. Telloogrok fixed her sores after I prepared the water and medicine.

Nov. 26 Quiet—the feast is over, thank God! Visitors leaving. Robert and Carrie did their washing and I did my ironing. I sewed some at the Christmas things. Carrie had her class tonight. John Armstrong sawed ice for the mission.

Nov. 27 Cloudy—school pretty full this forenoon but some absent this afternoon. Annowachuk and two other natives came today; been up the Kowak. Ahlook becoming hoarser and the disease is gaining. He has had some hemorrhage. Used the lamp a while before school closed. Prayers well attended.

Nov. 28 Cloudy—several went across the channel, some of the school children also. We hear they are going to have another feast. What a shame! And pity they will simply waste so much food in over-eating then be ready to beg. Prayer meeting led by Robert, he preached about their way of doing and not eating their white fish now. They explained by saying they were working deer skins. Said they were all afraid I suppose. The young folks have had an enjoyable time at the Thanksgiving social at Wilmington College. One year ago the 28th we stayed at Oomavik’s house over at Okolok.

Nov. 29 Clear—school some smaller than usual. Kaglooruk still sick. Okamon came for the medicine for his mother. We had a good dinner: canned turkey, raspberry jam, mince pie, ice cream, cakes etc., etc. Prayers and teachers’ meeting.

Nov. 30 Cloudy. We heard there was dancing in one of the igloos. If so that may account for some absences from school. My throat some sore, I trust it may soon be well. I have been working at Christmas things. Carrie’s class tonight.
Dec. 1 Cloudy. Several natives went to the Point for white fish. Last night Robert called Preston and Lorena, John Armstrong and Ruth F. in and asked them if they were going to break away from the superstitions. The young people were ready to and the older ones said they would go for some white fish. Robert told them we would eat of it. Preston and Ruth went in the night and were back before another sled had gotten any, but several others went and the prohibition is off, I suppose. My cold has increased, am feeling very poorly tonight. Robert occupied the evening in the schoolroom. I thought the rest would do me good. A good audience present.

Dec. 2 Cloudy. A full school, some absent however. My day to take charge. I spoke from the two pictures, one The Race Course, the other Peter’s and John’s boldness for claiming Christ the only way. Tonight “Christ the Good Shepherd”. I am feeling much better than last night although I am not well of my cold. A good many natives have bad colds too; a return of something like an epidemic.

Dec. 3 Cloudy. I did my washing and hung it in the loft. Fixed medicine for Telloogrok. Worked at Christmas pincushions. Carrie came in tonight and showed the Christmas things she had been fixing and are ready to be given out. Some scrapbooks left over from last year and with those sent this year will help us out a great deal. Carrie’s class tonight.

Dec. 4 Cloudy—almost too dark to see to study well when we began school. Number of natives went to their nets. I did not learn the number they caught. Worked at the pincushions until late bedtime. Prayers.

Dec. 5 Blizzard all day, dark and cloudy. Small school this morning but increased in size towards noon. After 10:00 P.M. and the wind still blows. Been working at the usual evening work. Prayer meeting led by Robert.

Dec. 6 Cloudy the most of the day, had to use lamp a great deal. Sun set about one and a half P.M. Telloogrok worked at deer skin, she is getting better again. I have now finished thirty-four little pincushions for Christmas. Now after 11:00 P.M. and I must retire. Prayers attended by a number.

Dec. 7 Sun shone considerable. I did not use lamp this morning in school but had to in the afternoon. Natives getting ready to go to the feast across the channel. Carrie has the little people’s class tonight.

Dec. 8 Beautiful day. Began school 15 minutes after 10:00, had an interesting school. A number went this morning to the feast, none of the young boys went. Began a letter to Lizzie H.

Dec. 9 Nice day. All the natives at S.S. and Church except one. Robert had charge of the services. I read quite a good deal after attending to the wants of the ailing and getting medicine for another.

Dec. 10 Clear most of the day. I did some sewing. Tonight I have been working at Christmas present for Carrie. About noon Mr. Hackman, Marland and Little came from York. They say they have been thirty-six days on their way, expected to have reached Pt. Hope in thirty days. They have three sleds and dogs. Have had a rough trip as well as the men. We received letters from Mr. and Mrs. Lapp. We hear from these men that the “Prosper” was not lost as we heard sometime ago.

Dec. 11 The men left this morning. We got up pretty early and it made the day seem quite long. School began on-half hour earlier. Prayer service—some returned from the feast.

Dec. 12 Cloudy the most of the day. School interesting but noisy. Other natives came during the night. Oyulik is suffering with her eyes. Benj. growing hoarser. Good sized prayer meeting. Still working for Christmas.

Dec. 13 Snowed some during the night and a little today. School about the same. One of the boys, Okawuk, went to hunt his mother this afternoon as she did not come home with the others. They say she started.
The lantern is hung on the flagpole so if she is lost and wandering about she may possibly see it. Prayers well attended. My usual employment for the evening occupied me tonight.

Dec. 14  Cloudy and snowing some. A Pt. Hope native here on his way to C. P. of Wales. We sent a big lot of mail by him and our mail which was sent to Pt. Hope in August (the 1st) did not get there in time to catch a ship so was returned. I trust some of my letters may carry some cheer and comfort with them. Paid Robert 13 as my part for the mail carrying.

Dec. 15  Cloudy, had to burn lamp a long time today. A window was broken so it had to be fixed. Hung something over the opening which made it some darker in schoolroom. Okawuk has been out all day hunting his mother who started over from the feast last Fourth Day morning. The last any of the company saw her she had left the land. O. found her tracks today. She had come near the land away down near C. Blossom, then had turned toward the sea. He was so worn out he could hunt no longer. She has become bewildered no doubt. I went to see Asshuk, sick again. Prayers.

Dec. 16  Cloudy. Takpuk and Olitgon started in search of Koonylagarook. Took food, lantern and coal oil so that if necessary they could spend two nights out but this eve they returned with the lost woman. She saw the natives and sleds which left here yesterday morning (the Pt. Hope natives going to C.P. of W.). They gave her food and put her on the right track for home. She was turned this way and was on the land at the hills below the Rendezvous. She seemed chilled through and through but she came into the schoolroom and got warm. We gave her something to eat and a cup of hot milk. She lost her knife when trying to cut ice for a drink, let it fall through. Prayer meeting pretty well attended. John spoke.

Dec. 17  Blizzard. Did my washing then wound some yarn for Carrie Began making the sixteenth handkerchief for the young men’s Christmas gifts. Carrie let me have the cheesecloth and I am brier stitching some with green silk thread; they look very pretty Carrie’s class tonight.

Dec. 18  Cloudy–had to use lamp almost all day. Still working at the Christmas at spare times. Prayers.

Dec. 19  Cloudy. The natives got 134 sea today but they were not all caught in one day. The leave their nets two, three or four days. School about as usual. I am less tired tonight, finished hemming the handkerchiefs. They are now ready to be pressed and names attached. Prayer meeting led by Robert.

Dec. 20  Some cloudy but sun shone. It set a little after 1:00 p.m., had to use a lamp considerable but not so much as I would had it been cloudy. Did some finishing and marking of Christmas things. Koonylagarook’s face and feet were quite a bit frozen. Prayers and teachers’ meeting.

Dec. 21  Clear. The sun rose a little before 12:00 and it must have shone an hour or more. School about the same. Carrie and I made twenty-nine little· bags for marbles and did some labelling. It is now about midnight and the wind is blowing.

Dec. 22  Some cloudy. The sun shone an hour or perhaps more. I suppose the atmosphere was in good refracting condition. A number of natives came this eve for Christmas: Akhungok (Olive B. Wright), John D. Wright, Andrew Greene, Abraham Lincoln, John Riley, Elbert Harris, etc.. Roscoe P. Wright sent a little box to each of us, Carrie and I, and a little sled to Robert. He is not well enough to come over and the making of these things must have caused him pain. Prayers well attended.

Dec. 23  Cloudy. A number of visitors at S.S. and Church. It was my turn to take charge. I took, “Be of good cheer, it is I be not afraid”. Tonight a prayer and text service. We had plenty of singing and a number of prayers.
Dec. 24 Cloudy. We got the food cooked today and concluded to have our treat and gifts tonight. The natives gave us several things. Carrie gave me a pair of hand-knit mittens, shellback, she made them. Eighty-three natives were fed, eighteen of whom were from across the channel. Carrie knit twenty-four pairs of wristlets, so with handkerchiefs, pincushions, cushion for Carrie, Pat’s clothing etc. and etc., we had a nice Christmas. Some were disappointed—expected to get more. Of course we gave those who attend school more than the others. The object is to induce others to come and stay and get the good of school.

Dec. 25 Cloudy—no school. We had services tonight and Robert preached. Very full room. Some went home today, others will go tomorrow. I received another gift tonight, a sled from Okalungan. For dinner today we had: boned chicken, fruit cake, which was sent from Berkeley W.C.T.U., chocolates, apricot butter, succotash, pineapple candy, mince pie etc., another excellent Christmas dinner. Esther Smith sent me two very pretty linen handkerchiefs and Carrie two, Robert a necktie. We have received a very full line of presents. One little box was not opened until after the distribution of the presents last night. It had pockets for needles etc. They will be put by for them for next Christmas, those intended for them.

Dec. 26 Cloudy, snowing tonight, blew almost all night last night. The visitors did not go as the blizzard was too severe, will go tomorrow perhaps. Gave John Riley some school books, pencils and paper for his school across the way. A book, paper and pencil for their family use to Akhungok. It is remarkable how well those remember and how well they do who have been so limited in school advantages. Prayer meeting led by Robert.

Dec. 27 Cloudy—Carrie sick. After breakfast Robert asked me to stay in with Carrie while he ate. I stayed the rest of the day and tonight until 1:00 o’clock. The baby came about 11½ A.M., weighed 6 3/4 pounds. Carrie had toothache almost all night and about 3:00 A.M. the confinement began. She was quite bad, but not so bad as I suppose many a woman has been. The placenta was delayed about twelve hours then we had to take it. After the baby was wrapped up and asleep it was discovered it was not breathing right. We thought we would put her into warm water but when we went in to prepare it for the bath we saw something which looked like an entrail with the rectum attached. So we thought we would not bother it as it could not live in that condition and the baby seemed to sleep so soundly too, but we roused it at different times. We decided its sleeping so much must be a result of the laudanum Carrie used in her tooth last night. After the baby had a move on her bowels the entrail became detached. It may have been the proper thing. We are decidedly ignorant on these questions.

Dec. 28 Blizzard in its glory, snow drifting. I slept very little and am very tired. My attention was needed for the baby. I did not have school today. A good-sized school collected. Attended to two of the children who have sores. Fixed Carrie’s food and had prayer services tonight.

Dec. 29 Wind fell. I am very tired again tonight. Attended the sick and had school about three hours, maybe a little less; been on the go all day. Last night had to attend to baby in the night. The prayer services were conducted by the natives. They seemed to enjoy it very much.

Dec. 30 Cloudy—did not get around to S.S. and Church until late. Was awake some with the baby. Review of the quarter S.S. lesson. Robert preached. After helping with the singing I went and stayed with Carrie. Baby fussy and requires LOTS of attention. Meeting tonight.

Dec. 31 Cloudy—a big blizzard kept increasing since morning. All rested quite well last night. I did my washing and a part of theirs. Baby been very good all day. Carrie getting along nicely. Ahlook very poorly. I went to see him this morning and sent him something to eat. His appetite is poor. Carrie taken with severe pain in breast. We had to be up with her quite a while. And the old year hath fled, 1900 farewell.
Jan. 1 The sun shone a while but the blizzard still continues. Carrie became frightened about the baby again. Sent for Oyou to come and see if all was as it should be. She thinks in time all will be well. Carrie much better, baby sleeps well and eats plentifully. No prayer service tonight.

Jan. 2 Blizzard almost all night and sleeted considerably, cloudy today. Children glad to have school again. The weather has been so bad that the natives who went across the channel have not yet returned. Spent my noon recess in doctoring. Prayer meeting.

Jan. 3 Cloudy with wind but this evening it has died down a little. School about the same; interest still keeps up quite well. Fannie Williams came this eve. I suppose she will be in school. I fear she will be a disadvantage morally. Okilook sent me a little box containing some native-made articles and a dart for which he wants soap and paper.

Jan. 4 Sun shone a little. I was up until 4:00 this morning. About bedtime the baby seemed to be in such pain that it looked like it might not live and Carrie became frightened and cried a great deal too. Robert almost worn out for lack of sleep. It has been so windy that the fires have had to be watched that the room might not get too cold. Baby better today, but I did not teach. Prayers held at Prestons and conducted by themselves. Sickness has caused things to get out of the regular routine.

Jan. 5 Cloudy—did not get up until late. We slept quite well. Carrie thinks baby is not right well. She cannot nurse right yet. Robert brought ice and wood. I had a pretty full day—taught. Blowing at intervals still. Moon very bright. Prayers with the natives.

Jan. 6 Cloudy. We were very late getting up. The baby and Carrie kept Robert up so long that he had to have sleep. I conducted both S.S. and Church services. Got along pretty well but I suppose they did not understand so well as if I had had an interpreter. Carrie and baby made their first visit to the sitting-room today and Carrie ate dinner with us. The baby does not nurse right yet and they both become pretty well exhausted against she gets through. Robert conducted services tonight. John A. is going tomorrow to the Noatak and will hold the meeting tomorrow night. He held one at Okolok last week but few attended. But I think the effort a noble one.

Jan. 7 Cloudy and snowing a little almost all day, increasing toward night. I went to see Ahlook this morning. He is growing weak and is troubled with his throat a great deal. Took him some mush and fruit. Recorded the pupils’ names for this month. Sickness has interferred very much with school work. Carrie and baby were brought out again to the sitting-room. The baby is having a serious time. One of her breasts is very sore and she is not getting along well with learning to nurse and the quantity of milk is getting less. I think they will have to feed her. Ruth, Ahtattarook and Ora came this eve. The lantern is swinging aloft Preston Mill’s home. He went to his net and was late getting back. Oyou asked to have it put up. No prayer service tonight.

Jan. 8 Sun shone a while today but wind pretty high and very disagreeable and cold. Had school but did not get at it until very late. The baby cried a great deal last night; slept quite well today. But its breast is still very badly inflamed. They have moved their sleeping apartment into the sitting-room as it will require less wood to keep it warm. Robert has a good deal of wood sawing to do these days. I did the principal part of the cooking today. Prayers.

Jan. 9 Clear. Did not get to school work until late, we needed rest so much. Began school about 12:00. Kenuk’s brought their baby to be doctored. I told them to put her in warm water but they did not do it and came back about 2:00 just before I began school after intermission. We have worked with her for several hours. She has the tension of the urine and has violent attacks of pain. Has had but one action since yesterday. They are sleeping in the schoolroom. Carrie had a bad spell of toothache again. Baby’s breast no better, looks swollen and angry. Prayer meeting tonight led by Robert.
Jan. 10  Clear. Began school about 12:00. That about Kenuk’s little child belongs under this date and the remainder of that recorded above. No prayer meeting tonight. It is now 11½ P.M. and I am tired. (She got dates mixed in writing diary.)

Jan. 11  Clear part of the day. The baby wakeful and cried a great deal. The gathering on her breast is very painful. Kenuk’s baby in a dangerous condition. Her kidneys acted twice but with severe suffering. I made a poultice this morning and this eve we put her in a sitz bath. She is sleeping now. No school today, too much else. Prayers well attended.

Jan. 12  Cloudy. No school—too much sickness. Shagulik VERY sick and with little prospect of speedy recovery. Baby very poorly. After I had come to my room to bed Robert called to ask if a poultice for Shagulik would not be good. I got up and made them then remained to help with baby. Robert got a little sleep. Postman came this eve with several letters.

Jan. 13  Cloudy. We’re late getting started. S. S. all in schoolroom and the lesson taught by Robert. Robert conducted the meeting also. Both babies very poorly. Shagulik had a free action on her kidneys but accompanied with great pain. After we gave an injection, she is resting better now. We think baby decidedly better, began feeding her with water off the grapenuts. Curds and mucus not so plentiful as last night. Carrie almost worn out. She had another cry this morning. She thinks the baby is going to die and it does not seem impossible at all. Prayer meeting held at Prestons as there is so much for us to do. The natives are conducting the meeting themselves.

Jan. 14  Cloudy. I was called this morning to help about the baby. Her breast burst and she seems very weak and low but had slept quite a little. Shagulik relieved somewhat after getting an injection. One of the miners who came and is stopping in schoolroom said to give her six drops of Spirits of Nitre every two hours. She seems better after two doses. Eight more miners came this eve on their way SOMEWHERE? Some have frozen members. I think the majority will sleep in schoolroom. Some of them seemed to enjoy the prayer service very much.

Jan. 15  Cloudy and wind high so that it would be dangerous to face it. The sick ones were disturbed a great deal. Shagulik in paraxisms when she tries to urinate, one action today only. Baby nervous and cannot sleep well. Carrie has toothache. The baby had a hard crying spell this morning. Miners occupying the schoolroom notwithstanding the sick in there. No prayer service tonight.

Jan. 16  Cloudy, wind quieted down. The postman cooked some beans to have on his return and is looking after dogs. Baby much quieter. Carrie has neuralgia again. The other little girl still continues troubled. I wrote a little more ready for the postman to take. No prayer meeting tonight.

Jan. 17  Cloudy, sun shone a little. The men, the miners, the postman and John Armstrong with them. Peter went with the miners. Shagulik had three actions on her kidneys but each time with great pain. A woman came for medicine and ALMOST fainted while in schoolroom. I taught a piece of a day. Kenuk’s still occupy the room. Baby rested pretty well last night. Prayer meeting. Have re-read my last letters tonight. It will be so long until I hear again.

Jan. 18  Cloudy—Had school but not the full day (four hours). Shagulik better. Mulpeak has a cough now. We heard this eve that Toolookakshik’s baby had died; died during the night and without apparent sickness. They awoke and found it dead. Toolookakshik they say is sick like Ahlook. Very thin and wants medicine. Alannek came this eve. Carrie’s tooth bad again. Between all the sick ones there is not much time for sleep. Prayer meeting well attended.

Jan. 19  Cloudy. After I had gone to my room last night the baby got to crying and Carrie almost wild with her tooth. The baby seemed to have colic and looked as though it might go into a spasm. It cried hard again this morning and at times through the day. This eve Carrie is better, so is Shagulik but very far
from being well. No school—no prayer meeting. After I had gone to my room to try to get some rest I heard strange voices in schoolroom. On inquiring found there were two prospectors from the Kogrok and wanted supper. I went and helped get it and again tried my room. Elsie came with Morris', I have not seen her yet.

Jan. 20 Cloudy and blizzard. After I had gone to bed last night Tookpuk came to door and told me to come quick. Before I could dress Robert called from the kitchen door saying baby was dead. They said she was breathing a little though. We put her into a warm bath and used diluted alcohol. She revived. I stayed up most of the night. On about midnight she seemed a little better. I slept late. We had neither S.S. nor preaching. One of the miners said he would help the natives in singing but they could have done better alone. They went to Prestons for night meeting.

Jan. 21 Cloudy, the wind dropped a little. I was up until near midnight. We hope baby is a little better. I did my washing and some for the baby. Shagulik still very poorly and Mukpeak inclined to croup; have been doctoring her too. Akhungok came this eve for medicine, food and clothing. No prayer meeting.

Jan. 22 Sun shone a little. We think baby a little better. I have held her a great deal today. Shagulik I fear not much improved. The natives seemed glad to have prayer meeting again.

Jan. 23 Blizzard. I sat up the latter part of the night but they had to be up too a great deal also. She seemed better through the day and this evening slept sweetly, but tonight crying hard again. A woman and child came this morning who had left their home at Anneock. The blizzard was so bad she could scarcely get the dogs to come. They finally got away from her and she was out with the baby on her back all night. She is pretty badly frozen, the baby seems unhurt although naked. The mother's milk seems gone and baby is afraid of us. Carrie played and helped sing at prayer meeting. S. worse this morning. I think she must have taken fresh cold. Did not urinate for 24 hours then with great pain. Later baby in pain and had a sinking spell; we thought her almost gone.

Jan. 24 Cloudy. Robert called me before I had gone to bed last night to come, they thought the baby dying. She roused up and seemed to suffer intensely. I stayed all night then tried to get a little rest and sleep. Been holding her a great deal today. She is worse although she sleeps more. We thought her dying tonight but has revived a little once more. Carrie suffered almost all night from rheumatism.

Jan. 25 Cloudy. The baby a little better we think. Carrie still suffering with rheumatism in her shoulder. The two miners still here and four more came with more still to follow; out of food as usual and expect to be replenished at the mission. It seems there is some kind of thought (if they think at all about it) that the mission is a kind of trading station. A full day. The sick ones not much improved in the other room. When I opened my Bible to read a few verses, I saw "REJOICE IN THE LORD ALWAYS AND AGAIN I SAY REJOICE." A blessed thing to be able to rejoice in Him amid our surroundings.

Jan. 26 Cloudy. I slept but little last night, sat up with the baby during the after part of night and took a rest today. I helped Robert about the baby's washing. Carrie better I think. The four miners still here. The two who came near a week ago left this morning. Mukkyyuk and Ahlitgon went with them. Oomalok remained in the village; she looks rather ashamed. No prayer service.

Jan. 27 Cloudy. Amelia not so well, her stomach and bowels pain her. A full house at S. S. and Church. Eight more miners came this eve. Twelve miners and the frozen woman's husband and herself and baby. The natives held prayer meeting at Oyous. I will sit up the first part of the night. A full house at S.

Jan. 28 Clear; the wind dropped. The men are not ALL in the schoolroom. The frozen woman has some very badly frozen places on her body. They are suppurating and very offensive. Face and eyes doing well, she is coughing. Amelia some better today. We have to change her food again which I fear will be against
her. Carrie has rheumatism in wrist and hand this morning. No prayer service tonight. We could hardly have opportunity for family reading and prayer this morning. The men so anxious about food and Oh! dear! what a botheration. They just keep on asking, after Robert has told them he could not let them have more.

Jan. 29 Clear. I taught a while today. The men took most of their belongings to native houses. Oyulek came in this eve complaining of the men. They would have their dogs in the house and they were eating in there. When I washed Oomarook's sores tonight some of the skin peeled off. It is very offensive but I think it is in better condition. I attended the baby too and find its head is afflicted with a scabbiness and is not frozen as first supposed. Have attended to eight cases today besides the family. Carrie better and perhaps baby is too, but very little though. Children pleased to get into school again. No prayer meeting tonight.

Jan. 30 Clear. Another busy day. I had a long session of school but not quite four hours. I hope the sick are improving. The frozen woman can walk some but the sores look bad and the skin is coming off the frozen part in patches. Her baby is better and don't seem so nervous. Prayer meeting conducted by Robert; Carrie played the organ. Rhodes party left.

Jan. 31 A disagreeable blizzard on hand. School about three hours. The sick ones better. The frozen woman's sores bleed easily when the dressing is taken off. Helped Robert a little about his washing, helped to get supper, and wash the dishes. No services tonight.

Feb. 1 Clear. School full and with the two families in the room besides—things ARE CROWDED. Had a good school but not full time. The sick still improving. Ahlook very poorly. Kolachalooruk's leg still very sore. Telloogrok sent for medicine. Prayers, they enjoy singing and prayer.

Feb. 2 Blizzard. Full school, taught nearly four hours. Am very tired. Mukpeak sick. I gave her medicine this morning which I thought would relieve her but after school she became sick at her stomach and tried to vomit. I gave her a little peppermint; she would take but little then spit it out and became unconscious and went into a spasm. Robert got some warm water and we put her into a bath but she did not come out of the spasm for quite a while. She had high fever. No prayer service tonight. We must pray as we work it seems.

Feb. 3 Cloudy the wind died down in the night and turned warm so that the house is leaking badly. Good attendance at S.S. and Church. Carrie taught her class today with Amelia in her arms and played the organ with her on her lap. I spoke from Daniel. Natives coughing a great deal tonight.

Feb. 4 Blizzard tonight—began this afternoon. Two women, Dipdoruk and Ruth, went for wood. Ruth has not come yet; the lantern is held aloft. I fear she will freeze to death, the blizzard is so bad. Our stoves are smoking too and that makes it very unpleasant inside. Kenuk was sick today. The little girls improving although Mukpeak complains of a boil on the back of her neck. I did my washing and helped about housework. No prayer meeting. It rained a little.

Feb. 5 Clear part of the day; the blizzard ceased and it rained some. Ruth came in before midnight. She said she stopped at the shore and made a snowhouse where she stopped a while out of the storm. She took the dogs in too. Arthur Jessup, wife and little boy, and a young man came this morning from the Noatak. They were out all night on the ice. They turned their sled up and did the best they could. Lena has her cheeks and wrists frozen, the little boy is sick too. Arthur is not able to work, they brought him on the sled and she carried the little boy on her back. He says he is nearly starved and is too weak to work. There is another family there, his brother-in-law and sister, almost starved too. Great many coughing tonight. Prayers.
Feb. 6 Cloudy and snowing, drifted through the night. The frozen woman and her husband gone to Ahlook's house. Our coal is reduced to six sacks and I will have to stop school soon. School full. Amelia crying; she is not well at all. Natives caught a few fish. Two women spoke in the meeting rehearsing some of their troubles. I could not understand much they said. I think it was about Kenuk's not going home etc., etc., etc.. The women did the talking.

Feb. 7 Clear. I took a negative of Amelia. She was weighed again, only six pounds; has lost. I fear she is starving to death; she cannot digest food properly. Tonight she passed a great many curds, they will have to withhold the mother's milk again. The frozen woman seemed to suffer more pain this time I dressed the sores, than ever before. I think the flesh will drop out in two places. Mungnok and Nepaluk got nineteen ptarmigan and some got more fish. Prayers.

Feb. 8 Clear. Did not begin school until afternoon, had a full school. A few fish are being caught. The sick not much improved. Oomarook did not sleep much, her hip hurt her so badly. Ahlook worse. Prayers not so well attended.

Feb. 9 Clear and got to commence school at nearer the right time, although late. Had good attendance. A number to be doctored after school. Amelia still very poorly, they have to use injections to move her bowels. Four more miners came this evening. Oh dear! and food for the natives getting so scarce. The two, which were thought by those, who left a few days ago, to be frozen, they say they got lost and were twenty days so, and those men who came a while ago were to leave them a sack of flour here. Almost out of food of course. They have been helping the other two dispose of the food—so it goes. They say the natives out at the house where they stopped were starving and they had to share with them too. Our coal is so near gone, we will not have prayer service.

Feb. 10 Wind blowing and snow flying. I guess the travelers will not go today. They came to schoolroom but did not remain for services. I think they were not invited. After the church I doctored most all afternoon, then helped get dinner, and about the dishes. Am feeling very tired. Prayer meeting conducted by myself. Carrie helped about the singing but had to take care of Amelia. Robert thought his hands were too full to attend.

Feb. 11 Clear with plenty of wind. I was troubled last night in keeping warm. The miners still around at native houses. Oomarook's sores look bad, a piece of flesh dropped out. I think it will heal soon. She said she had had no food today or tomorrow (meaning yesterday). We gave her something to eat in the house. Her husband don't seem to try to get wood or anything to eat in the way of birds. Maybe he bought some dried peas but they are saving them for the little one across the channel. The husband was well fixed while the fire was kept going in schoolroom and they were fed. I doctored Kaksneeruk too but she is not much amiss if she will take proper care of herself. No prayer service. I guess we will have to abandon the daily service on account of coal. Amelia is trying the mother's milk again. Sent a letter to Elsie and one to B. B. by the men who expect to start in the morning. An aurora tonight but not very fine.

Feb. 12 Clear—did not get to school until quite late. Oomarook and husband left this morning. A young woman came over and went back with them. I think his sister. I guess she came to help them over. I fear O. will be frozen again. I suppose her husband would not go home without her. She said they had no place to stay. Of course all were short on wood and food. Poor woman—she was hungry too. The young woman brought sled and dogs to the other side then turned dogs loose and left the sled as wind was high.

Feb. 13 Clear. Had a nice school. Ruth still poorly. Last eve Robert opened the boxes containing beef and sent out word that he would trade. The money came in quickly and very soon 100 pounds or rather 96 were gone. Ongukan a woman came from across the channel. Two went to their nets, got some sea but
not many; enough to make a meal or so. I think some must have eaten all their beef last night. Prayer meeting.

Feb. 14 Clear. School late. In beginning did not have to use lamp at all. Cold feet nearly all day. Some children coughing badly from severe colds and they are hungry too. Ongalooksook from the Noatak for food but as they have ptarmigan there I think we will not spare any.

Feb. 15 Blizzard. Did not get to school-work until about noon. The usual routine of duties, prayers this eve. We heard today that 15 children had died at Pt. Hope recently, perhaps it is from whooping cough. I think two or three have it here. Blizzard still rages.

Feb. 16 Blizzard—blowing so hard they could not bring coal from the other house this forenoon. It broke a little so they brought it later. I taught without having recess. I thought the fire would not last long and did not teach the full four hours. A few natives caught fish but not enough to relieve the hunger generally. Great many calls for food. We did not have any services. After school helped Robert finish the washing he had on hands, took care of Amelia, helped do up the supper work, swept my room and am now in my room with a good fire with plenty of wind coming in. Ahlook very poorly, indeed he cannot live much longer.

Feb. 17 Blizzard all night and day. The front part of house almost snowed under. The north window of schoolroom filled almost half full during S.S. and Church. The natives employed their time after Church in playing crokonole and popping corn. Had some doctoring to do. Telloogrok’s leg almost healed, only one little open place yet but I think it will break out again. Ahlook very bad; his kidneys and bowels troubling him in addition to his other troubles. Oyulik is feeling very sad. Robert conducted services. Tonight the meeting was smaller.

Feb. 18 Blizzard all day and still continues tonight. The northwest corner of house snowed under. Drifts at both windows in schoolroom. Did my washing, some reading besides other essential things. Amelia not so well; they think she has fresh cold. She slept pretty well today. Natives catching fish. Almost every family had one or more representatives out. One man thought it too wet for him; he wanted white man’s food. We had fresh fish for supper which were very nice.

Feb. 19 Blizzard still continues. Stovepipes so filled with snow in schoolroom we cannot have fire. The consequence is no school. The other stoves began smoking so horribly a fire was started in schoolroom tonight. Carrie and Amelia had to go in there until Robert could fix the other pipes. Cooked supper on coal oil stoves and the stoves in sitting and schoolroom, after the smoke started UPWARD. The roof is so weighted with snow it may break through. I cannot start fire in my room tonight on account of the draft.

Feb. 20 Blizzard and very disagreeable to be out. Used lamp and candles in schoolroom, since the snow darkened the room. Amelia better, they have to be so careful of her food. School pretty full. Prayer meeting led by Robert.

Feb. 21 Blizzard continues with increasing fury tonight. Amelia eight weeks old today and weighs 6½ pounds. Although she sleeps well and seems bright there are indications of indigestion. Ahlook growing worse and others not well. A few met for prayer. I wrote to Elma Clark. Natives fishing but getting only a few.

Feb. 22 Blizzard—sun shone a while today. Had to resort to lamp and candles for light. Still blowing tonight! The drifts are piled high. School after 11½ A.M. Only a few met for prayer.
...leg almost healed, only one little piece... yet; but I think it will break out again.

Alack, poor lad! His kidneys are affected, trembling his in addition to his other troubles. Ogden is feeling very sad. Robb conducted services tonight. The meeting was smaller.

Second Night: All day and still continued Feb 18th. The north-west corner of house and 2nd bed under, drifts at both windows in school room. Did my washing, some reading beside other essential things. Am in good health. She thinks she has a cold, she slept fairly well today. Babies catching colds. Almost every family had one or more representations out. One man thought it was sort of fun. He wanted while one is good, but had great wish for supper, which was very nice.

Third Night: Blizard still continues. Stove pipe at Feb 19th filled with snow so school room meant. No fire the consequence. No school.

The other stoves began smoking so horribly a fire was started in school room tonight. Ogden and Amelia had to go sit there until Robb could fix the other pipes. Evolved a puff on coal oil stove and the stoves in sitting and school room. After the smoke started up, ward the roof is so weighted with snow it may break through. I cannot start fires in my room tonight or account to the draft. Stove Blizard and very disagreeable at Feb 20. Attended church and candles in school. Poor, the snow darkened the room Amelia. It's better, they have to be so careful of her food...
Feb. 23 Clear and beautiful—the blizzard ceased in the night. Some natives came early to clear the snow away from the roof and windows. It is a blessed relief to work by daylight instead of lamp. It is much harder when there is sunlight outside. We had a very good school. This afternoon three more white men came, hungry and tired and weak from short rations. The two Kale boys; brothers to the 3rd mate on the Alaska coming up here. One of them worked with the sailors. They got dinner at the mission and they do not seem to have food cached anywhere, following someone else. They had to lay by in a snowhouse for several days. They killed one dog to feed the others and the men's food reduced to one biscuit and perhaps a cup of tea a day. They did relish their dinner. These make 32 men who have been here. I went to see Ahlook during intermission, found him suffering a great deal. *The Alacs— the sailing freighter*

Feb. 24 A clear beautiful Sabbath day but the evening brings sorrow to some hearts. Punnikperook, son of Arthur and Lena Jessup, died this eve. They brought him to the schoolroom. I think he must have had a spasm and perhaps was then struck with death. The poor little fellow has been a great sufferer. After he was washed and dressed he was left in the schoolroom. The father and mother both stayed in there too, they preferred it. They wanted picture taken and cannot do it until the sun shines. After meeting went to see Ahlook; found him suffering and the room was cold. The little boy went for wood today. I sang and prayed with them. The subject of the lesson "The New Life in Christ" No service tonight.

Feb. 25 Clear and beautiful. Robert helped fix a place outside for taking the picture. Toolookakshik carried the little boy out and the picture taken; then put him in the box which was papered and fixed with excelsior in the bottom. The funeral preached. Arthur had begun driving the third nail in the lid when his sister Riyook came. Brother and sister could really sympathize with each other. She said both of her little ones were dead, a young babe and a little girl about three years old. I suppose starved to death. The little girl would not eat ptarmigan and the babe would not nurse. Father, mother, two children a niece and nephew, all within a few months. Amelia not well, does not sleep good and is nervous. Olive B. Wright came this eve from the Noatak. Brought a little pair of boots which she wished to trade for something to eat. I let her have a little flour and a few crackers. Prayer service tonight.

Feb. 26 Clear. No school as the coal is down to two sacks and Robert thinks that had better be left for meeting. He thinks the wood used for kindling would over-balance all that had been used for other purposes. I nursed the baby quite a little and did my small ironing. Went out for a little fresh air. Stopped to see Ahlook; found him very low. He is sleeping a great deal. His throat, very sore; he cannot swallow without great pain. Carrie took baby out for a little outing under her coat. She stopped at Ahlook's too. Asetnatuk over to be doctored. No fire, no prayer service.

Feb. 27 Clear. Got to school-work a little earlier but I am sorry to be compelled to stop just now. It is too early to stop for their sealing. Of course there is fishing they can do, but some will not have even that to do. Prayer meeting led by Robert. The fifth month of school finished today. Piyook borrowed the mission dogs and two of Satcoppoocks, to go for her husband who is starving. Andrew went with her.

Feb. 28 Clear. Before school a sled was announced, one white man with a native guide and a little boy. The man hungry as is usually the case. We gave him breakfast and dinner. The little boy was carried in, he was so chilled and starved he fell before he got here and into the house. They rubbed him and got him into the warm room and gave him hot milk. He looks so starved but did not eat ravenously. He breathed very hard at times. I thought his lungs must be affected with the cold. He ate in the schoolroom. He was given a cup of crackers and milk which he ate through the day. He went to Prestons tonight; so did Muksook and Piyook. She came with him and Illook this eve. We hear they have caught five seals at Okololok which is certainly good news. We heard they were starving over there. The miner, who came this morning, told a little circumstance which happened almost 200 miles from here. It was a dark stormy night and as he and his party were pushing on, he heard a strain of music. He listened and he said to his party he heard singing but they laughed at him. He insisted and the beautiful words "Nearer my God to Thee" was borne upon the breeze. By and by they came to a native house, prayer was observed by the natives, to the astonishment of the travelers. He asked the woman where she learned the song. She said Mr. Lapp taught her. I hope some good results may be my portion at last.
March 1  Clear. Mr. Whellan left this morning. After breakfast and work we went down to the fishing holes. Some were getting several while others only a few. Copied school report. Oyulek came over hurriedly wanting Robert to go over. She thought Ahlook was dying. He went and found him almost gone, but came to consciousness again and tried to talk. He again sank and finally breathed his last. I stayed until he was prepared for the grave. Oyulek did the washing and dressing, then I came over here to help if needed. Against the funeral was over, the moon was shining beautifully. They carried the box back to the strip of ground used for the dead. They took a lantern also. None of us went over. It was so late and I thought best not to stand so long on the snow. I thought too they would probably take him farther away up where his mother and brother were. Amelia cross and wakeful.

March 2  Clear. The three young men, Kales and Wardell, left this morning for the Kowak River. Natives not getting many fish. Amelia less cross. No school, no prayer service. I wrote to J. Ann Brackney and made some additions to other letters.

March 3  Clear and beautiful—A full S.S. and Church service. Robert took charge. Hungry natives; they did not get enough fish to do over. The little stranger boy’s parents came last night to Nashiyuk’s and were at Church today. Services tonight.

March 4  Clear and beautiful. Five of the school boys started early for a load of wood. They will go about 15 miles. Took one sled and eight dogs. This wood is to keep school going a little longer. We got breakfast for them and gave them some hard-tack for lunch but no supper is being prepared. But few fish were caught and I judge many are hungry. Amelia very cross. Boys returned very tired.

March 5  Clear and beautiful. Nothing of special interest except we had school again and natives who offered their dogs are now waiting pay for their trip on yesterday. Whooping cough pretty bad. Prayers well attended.

March 6  Clear. Natives still trying to get pay for use of their dogs. Other interests about as usual. Prayer meeting.

March 7  Cloudy a part of the day. Had a full school. It was told the natives were getting some fish down the beach. No fire—no service. Natives still asking for pay for their dogs. They do not realize it was for their benefit the wood was brought and that the mission dogs went free of charge.

March 8  Cloudy this morning. Snowed a little during the night. Some white men came, three wanted dinner or breakfast rather. They said they were out on the ice all night and had had nothing to eat since yesterday morning. They sent a native back to get their sled. Others came later. Bad colds and coughs prevail. Prayer service, but without any fire in room. The postman, Mr. Flannegan and Dr. Gambell came tonight but with not so many letters as I had hoped. Oh, how glad we are to see them. It is now in the WEE hours of the night. We prepared supper for them.

March 9  Clear. We sat up the greater part of the night reading letters and talking. Oh! how good to see faces of those who are interested in one’s work. We have plied questions right and left and the Doctor has been so patient and nice about it all. He pulled three teeth for Robert and three for Carrie, broke two for Carrie then had to chloroform her and get roots. It made him perspire profusely. After she had recovered he tried the roots in my front tooth but he could not get it and had to give it up as he did not have instruments suitable. Gave a talk to natives.

March 10  Clear. S.S. and Church large. Robert preached. Doctor very busy with the sick. Spent sparetime getting letters ready to send out. Meeting tonight. We heard that Nushok’s little boy died last night. Children still very bad with whooping cough. Mr. Flannegan busy cooking for the journey, he has been at it almost all day except when we were using the stove. Wrote to B. B.’s.  "Her brother, "Benny."
March 11 Blizzard beginning—high wind, sun shining. The men did not leave as it looked so like a storm, and they will have to sleep on the ice two nights they think, and traveling is bad. Wind still blowing tonight. The Doctor saw a good many sick ones. A number of natives went home this morning, among them Oomalok. Some of the miners left too. Two still in the village. No services.

March 12 Clear and beautiful. Dr. Gambell and Mr. Flannegan started to C. P. of Wales. Three more miners left for Nome. Several natives left. No whites at present in the village except ourselves. After the men had gone a while it was discovered the Doctor had left some of his instruments, forceps etc.. We got Leleetuk to go and try to catch up with them but he came back after noon saying he could not see them. They had gone so fast. He showed the long steps taken. Full school, no services.


March 14 Clear—No fish today. Full school. Amelia pretty well. Mungnok still indoors, he fortunately escaped pneumonia. The Doctor thought him in a fair way for it when he was here. Many hungry natives. They bring their money and want food but it is getting so scarce they don't get all they want. Prayers attended by many.

March 15 Clear and beautiful. School still full of interest. More visiting natives left this morning. The woman with her sick baby, I gave her medicine for it but would not be surprised to hear of its death. It is so fat and young to have whooping cough. It coughs until it seems almost gone then after a little it comes out of its coughing fit. No prayers.

March 16 Clear. Full school. This afternoon F. B. Porter came, accompanied by two other miners. He and one will remain perhaps until schooners come. Mrs. Porter he says is to come next summer; she was anxious to come with him. Two natives came from toward Nome somewhere with a letter from the assistant surgeon of the U. S. Army who was sent out to investigate the needs of needy natives. They write for provisions for themselves. Been detained by storms etc.. WE DID NOT SEND ANY. Natives catching conniyooks but no fish today. Poor people—I pity them but pity won't feed the hungry.

March 17 Clear and beautiful. S. S. and Church well attended. "I Will Sent the Comforter" and tonight the lesson on "Christ and Lazarus". Mr. Porter and men moved down to the Cowgan warehouse. I think he did not get through. More strange natives here this eve. They came across the channel, I think, for one is with them who lives over there. Amelia weighs 8½, gained ½ pound in four days.

March 18 Clear and beautiful. Got up early and helped get breakfast for some natives who are going for another load of wood. An aurora this morning; it must have been beautiful earlier. Arthur Jessup and George Kenworthy made the trip of 15 miles and got back with the wood after dark; then ate supper at the mission. I did some mending and went to the fishing grounds. Spent an hour or more there. I did not catch any. Carrie caught a few and Nellie also. Mr. Porter called in the evening. He is very sociable. One of his men will leave for Nome in the morning.

March 19 Clear and beautiful. The others of Porter company went as far as the goods cached on the ice and will bring them here at K. to be cached. Porter was here for supper. School today. Arthur J. sick. I guess his trip and hearty breakfast did not agree with him altogether. Kenuk split and sawed wood. Some of the natives want part of the wood which was brought yesterday. No service.

March 21 Clear. A little snow has fallen. School about as usual. Natives came for prayer. Shagulik and Ovveshuk quite bad with whooping cough. They have had Shagulik in schoolroom almost all day.

March 22 Clear—school and other work about in the same routine as usual. Mr. Porter called this afternoon. Prayer service this eve again.

March 23 Clear. As I was sweeping the schoolroom Etipyook came very much excited and said Oyou was sick. Carrie and I went over hurriedly; found her in hard labor and in perhaps a little more than an hour a baby boy came. Preston is not at home yet from Tapkok. He and others came this eve and brought seal oil. The baby did not open its eyes and they both looked so odd, we wonder if it is blind. No fish today only conniyooks. A good many wanting food. Mr. Porter called today. His man not yet returned; he feels a little anxious I think. Some big fish caught, ten brought down.

March 24 Clear. S.S. and Church well attended. All out except five including the one-day old baby and his mother. Robert had charge of services. Considerable doctoring to be done. Prayer meeting tonight well attended.

March 25 Clear. I did my washing and helped a little about the housework and taking care of Amelia. Mr. Marsh came up a while and fixed their clock and rehearsed some of his experiences since he left here. One of the dogs died which left him but one and he had to help draw the provisions taking them a short distance then going back for more etc. He was afraid of losing the cache where they were. He had a hemorrhage also, perhaps from his stomach, which weakened him so that he was less able to pull. Mr. Porter went out to hunt for him and found and helped him or the probabilities are he would not have been able to have made the trip. He had not eaten much either but raw bacon and cornmeal. Mr. Porter said he had used some cans of milk also. Two of the miners came from Pt. Hope who went through some time ago. They were here for dinner. Told of starving natives etc., of the man who was shot, their great disappointment at not finding gold.

March 26 Cloudy—school as usual. Natives in need of food; fish not yet come, conniyooks even are scarce. Finished selling a sack of flour I opened yesterday. Only sold in small quantities that more might have. Oyou and baby doing well. They have named him Jimmy. Several natives have come from Okolok. Food gone over there. Mr. Marsh went for the remainder of their cache and returned this eve. He pulled with the one dog. Robert and Carrie went down to Porter's tent. He has it very comfortably fixed, Carrie says. Good prayer meeting.

March 27 Clear. Two of the miners who passed through here some weeks ago came last night to the village and called here this morning. Very late beginning school but had a full one and interesting too. Muksook and Piyook went to the Point to fish. Ruth wrote a little note to me saying she wanted food. I gave her a few crackers. I have not felt very well, think I have taken cold. Went for a walk. Helped care for Amelia. Prayer meeting led by Robert.

March 28 Clear. Kenuk's and Mungnok's went to the Point to fish and Ahgorok's went to Kogrok's yesterday. Four gone from school, still there was quite a nice school Had prayers this eve. Another white man from Pt. Hope, one of a party of eight; he is almost out of food. Robert sent him down to Porter to stay. Shecoppook has come with a nice load of provisions from Pt. Hope. Natives getting a few conniyooks. I am having another bad cold.

March 29 Clear. Shecoppook did not get so much of a load as I thought. He was almost exhausted though. Some natives went to meet him. Porter moved to the little house by Nashiyuk's and his pardner expects to go up the Noatak soon. School about as usual except smaller this forenoon. Several were out fishing; not many fish, a few of the devil fish or conniyooks. Prayers this eve.
March 30 Clear and quiet. School after the usual order. The sixth month finished. Natives fishing but not getting any good fish. The sick ones better.

March 31 Clear and a blizzard blowing. Three in the village absent from S.S. and Church. We served dinner. Had coffee, rice, fruit and pork and one biscuit apiece—45 partook. Koonylagarook came too late but was given something. Ootuk came still later and coffee was given him also. Prayer meeting tonight led by Robert.

April 1 Cloudy, blizzard—snow drifting a great deal. I did my ironing, helped a little about work and caring for Amelia. Carrie copied quite a bit of her diary. Mr. Marsh was down and made a little stove to take with him on his trip up the river. He was here for dinner. Mr. Porter called also. Kenuk fixed Robert's sled in schoolroom and Marsh worked in there too. Many hungry natives tonight I fear.

April 2 Blizzard a part of the day, the wind died down toward evening. I treated the pupils on two crackers and one walnut apiece. Poor children, I know they must be hungry.

April 3 Cloudy and snowing a little during the day. Some fish today. Ruth, Piyook, and Muksook, came back from the Point. Ruth caught three, have had very poor success. George got none in his nets either. Scarce time for food. I traded some crackers for a belt which was beaded but pretty well worn. I thought perhaps they could get some fish today and the crackers would help quiet the hunger until they could. Prayer meeting led by Robert. Mr. Marsh called this eve. He expects to start in the morning up the Kowak with a sled but without dogs. He will take less than 200 pounds he says.

April 4 Cloudy and snowing in the evening, a blizzard. Began school much as usual. Natives catching a few fish, perhaps enough for the present need. Carrie and Nellie out fishing too a little while. Breakfast dishes left unwashed until after school then Nellie and I washed them. Then after supper they were left again—I suppose for me to wash. After school I cleaned the snow from my boxes of cans and dried them.

April 5 Clear—wind all day. Natives getting some fish. School not very large but interesting. Mr. Porter down a little while. He says Mr. Marsh left yesterday for the Kowak.

April 6 Clear. School began nearer the right time. Natives getting some fish. Amelia weighs 9 pounds. Oyou sent to get a pair of stockings knit for her baby; there was not enough of the yarn sent. Carrie asked me if I had any. I raveled one of my old leggings and used the best parts and began a pair for him. She wants to dress her baby as white people do.

April 7 Clear. Did not have services this morning as we thought natives had better fish that they might have something to eat. The chart used was “Christ Risen.” Robert interpreted. Some of the natives felt conscientious about their fishing on Sabbath and spoke about doing so in meeting.

April 8 Clear. We got up very late. Did my washing then knit on the little stockings. Amelia has slept more today. Nutmilook very poorly. She came down here and Robert had her eat her breakfast.

April 9 Clear. I tried fishing a little while this morning but had no success. I am so sorry we must abandon school on account of fuel. Finished Jimmy's stockings. Asked Oyou to come over and examine the reindeer skins I have for my clothing. Some of them are poor. Went to see Nutmilook and took her something to eat. Robert got her some wood too. Okowuk had got some wood for them this morning. They had had nothing to eat today they said. Some fish caught but not in any great quantity. Cyrus' birthday. Much has passed since then.

Cyrus, her brother.
April 10 Clear in forenoon, cloudy and spitting snow in evening. I went twice to see Nutmilook, took some food the last time. She is quite weak and has not been out. Some wood from the graves was gotten for her. I fished a while but without success. Prayer meeting led by Robert.

April 11 Clear. Natives fishing with some success. Amelia cross. Oyou made my fur pants except the bands and she took the skins to make my attiga. I knitted on the little stockings quite a while, fished some and went to see Nutmilook. Found her still very poorly and took her something to eat.

April 12 Clear. Nellie began fishing quite early. I went to relieve her that she might eat breakfast. She had caught 103; I soon caught 16. After she came back I went to another place but did not do well. The fish came abundantly and I think all the natives will have a good time eating supper. Mr. Porter called. Amelia quite nervous. They thought best to keep her in the bedroom but she has been very wakeful and fretful.

April 13 Clear. Went fishing before breakfast, fish not so plentiful as yesterday. After breakfast went again; got very cold on my trip before breakfast. Went out a third time, sent 4 of my catch to Nutmilook. She is still poorly. I did not go to see her today. Ekitjuk came this eve with some white fish. It seems the big fish came yesterday. I do hope the starving season is over for this year. Ironed and helped care for Amelia, and about the housework; swept the schoolroom etc., etc..

April 14 Clear. A white man by the name of George Kirk, Jr. of Troy, New York came. A native with him from the Selewik. He was here for dinner. Mr. Porter called this eve. Kirk is on his way to Pt. Hope. He attended S.S. and Church. We had 52 natives in attendance—4 absent, 2 are sick. I went to see N. after meeting, found Koongishook sick too. I took 1 dozen crackers along for N. but let him have some. Said they had not fish today. How I would like to feel free to take food to the sick.

April 15 Clear. After the morning work I began copying my diary. Two natives brought some ptarmigan from the Kowak. They said that someone had sent me four birds but they wanted me to send them some dried onions, some salt, and tea. I did not have the tea. No fish today.

April 16 Cloudy part of the day. No fish. Mr. Porter spent an hour or more socially. Mr. Kirk left this morning. Helped care for Amelia, copied in journal, had prayer service. Nellie is making a rat-skinned slumber robe for Amelia. Carrie knitting some mittens with shellbacks for baby, very small and dainty. Robert has been hauling wood.

April 17 Cloudy and snowing. Carrie’s birthday. I gave her a handkerchief and a can of apples. Helped care for Amelia while Carrie took a sleep; she is very cross. Oyou sent a note to me saying she was hungry. I sent her a can of roast beef. She is making my fur attiga and fish are scarce besides part of the family who might be, are not out fishing. Perhaps she thinks too that we ought to board her as they do Telloogrok when sewing, but there would be too many to feed to undertake that. Two more miners this eve. We received letters from Lapps. I had one from Mrs. Lapp and Carrie one from her sister, Miss Frances Kitridge. Prayer meeting conducted by Robert. I stayed in room with baby while they had meetings. I preferred it.

April 18 Cloudy and snowing this afternoon. Oyou sent again for something to eat; I sent some crackers. How I regret the shortage of fuel. The children would be in school and so much daylight. I copied and took care of baby a great deal. I got dinner and helped about the dinner work. Robert and Carrie did their washing. One of the miners who came last eve was here for dinner. Mr. Porter called.

April 19 Cloudy, a very damp wind blowing and snow flying. Fishing was the order of the day. Oyou had finished my attiga except the fur trimming, but when I tried it on it was entirely too big and she is fixing it over. Finished it later except the trimming which I hope to get later. Let Oyulik have fur scraps to make me a pair of mittens. She will add some.
April 20  Cloudy a part of the day and high wind. Nellie fished. I helped do the morning work and did some mending. Mr. Porter called. Amelia not well and very fretful and wakeful. Did sweeping preparatory for tomorrow.

April 21  Clear—sun very blinding. Two miners left this morning for Pt. Hope. S.S. and Church quite well attended. Mungnok’s, Shekawachek’s and Shakawalena’s all came from the fishing Point. Robert had charge of services.

April 22  Clear with a brisk wind. Nellie caught a good many fish this morning. It takes a great many for the house and dogs too. Amelia slept but little today; did better last night. I did some patching. Mr. Porter called. He is thinking of making a trip to Pt. Hope.

April 23  Clear. Nellie out early, caught a fine lot of fish. I have now copied my journal up to date. Telloogrok here making Carrie’s new fur attiga. Robert been cooking.

April 24  Clear; spent several hours fishing and caught 60; some very small. Sewed on a new waist. Amelia so fretful Carrie could do but little aside from caring for her. Robert got dinner, washed the breakfast dishes, etc. Nellie spent the most of the day fishing. Prayer meeting well attended.

April 25  Clear. Nellie and I tried fishing but it was not the day they were calling at Kotzebue. Haven’t heard what success the other fishers are having. Amelia better. Carrie did their washing. I helped her a little, finished my waist and held services. Pretty cold in the room but I thought we could get along. Mr. Porter started for Pt. Hope; Shekawachek went with him. Robert shot one of the young dogs; it was getting the distemper. He thinks another is not right well. Robert and Carrie slept but little last night, Amelia was so restless.

April 26  Clear. Telloogrok still at work on Carrie’s attiga. I have been sewing, tending baby and helping. Ruth and Olive came from the Noatak. Olive brought me a bird sent by Annowaloktook and Ruth gave Robert a sea for her medicines. She and her mother went out on the Inlet and she caught 15 and Attatarook 8 sea. The girls seemed very glad to get back. Olive will go back tomorrow. Roscoe made three little skin kayaks and said he wanted a blanket. Robert sent him one. Prayer services this eve.

April 27  Cloudy. After breakfast I put Amelia to sleep and held her for two hours or more. Telloogrok still working on the attiga. Carrie making baby a nightgown. Nellie sewing. Robert fixing a bottle for Amelia, etc., etc. Kenuk sawing wood. Mukpeak helping him and earning her kowkow by sitting on the sticks while he saws and throwing the split wood under the workbench. Ten more miners this afternoon, Mr. Pitcher and Mr. McCammott. Amelia four months old today—weighs 9½ pounds. The miners brought two letters to Robert, one from Mr. Lapp.

April 28  Clear. Services well attended. The visiting natives and one white man in attendance. Some natives went away this morning. Word came that they are getting seal across the channel. Shecoppock and Ahyugak went to the Noatak. S. poorly, he needs seal oil. Prayer meeting this eve.

April 29  Blizzard in the evening, wind all day. Nellie caught a nice lot of fish. One of the miners called twice today. They are stopping at a native house.

April 30  Cloudy and blizzard has continued through the day, snow drifting. I finished another garment for myself this eve. It is too cold to have school without fire. Natives fishing. We have daylight twenty-four hours. Amelia very fretful and requires a great deal of care.

May 1  Blizzard this morning and last night but very quiet and nice this eve. I cut and did some sewing for myself, helped with housework and taking care of baby; she is so restless and wakeful. The snow has
begun drifting this eve, wind rose. My window almost covered and several of the windows of the house are in the same condition. I took snow off my canned fruit upstairs where the snow had blown in. Robert did a great deal of shoveling up there and there will still be plenty to drip through the ceiling by and by. Prayer meeting led by Robert.

May 2 Clear. Carrie did their washing. I sewed, tended baby, got dinner etc., etc.. Two years ago this morning I bid farewell to home and friends and started to this Northland. High wind a part of the day. Mr. Pitcher here a while this afternoon. He thinks if the wind dies down they will go tonight.

May 3 Clear. Spent a good portion of the day in fishing; did not have very good success. Nellie fished and sewed this evening. Carrie sewing and tending the baby besides doing some housework.

May 4 Clear and beautiful. I spent a number of hours fishing, had poor success. The usual routine. School and how I do regret the seeming loss of time for a number of children would be in school the most of the time. Snow softening where water is on the ice.


May 6 Nellie and I went fishing and were not called to breakfast until after 11:00. As soon as we had eaten we went back again and continued almost the entire remainder of the day; had good success as did all the natives. Seven sleds left this morning for the sealing ground: Prestons, Mills, Thomas Weeds, George Taylors and William Trueblood. My face is badly sunburned.

May 7 Clear. Fish plentiful. I finished my new dress. Face hurting this morning. Went for a little walk this eve. Other natives preparing to go sealing.

May 8 Cloudy the greater part of day. Two natives' sleds went this morning and two white men came. They went into Preston's house. One of the men is suffering from snow-blindness and will stop over today and tomorrow. Been sewing and helping some about the house. Prayer meeting.

May 9 Clear, blizzard part of the day. I did some sewing. Telloogrok here making an attiga for Amelia. Nellie fixing Carrie's boots. Mr. Pitcher came back from the Noatak to get boat. They are now at a point about 50 miles up the river. Mr. Spaulding called a while. His pardner still suffering with his eyes. They expect to go to Pt. Hope.

May 10 Cloudy. I have sewed almost all day. Nellie soling Carrie's boots; Robert a variety of work. Baby cried a good deal this eve; perhaps she is not well. Natives fishing. The white men have all gone again. Fishing a while after supper. Caught 10 fish and 1 sculpin. A broad-mouthed, large spiny-finned fish.

May 11 Cloudy. Finished some sewing, helped about the work and caring for Amelia. Carrie has rheumatism in one hand and can do but little. After supper caught 21 fish, and Nellie 38. Telloogrok finished Amelia's attiga.

May 12 Clear. The services attended by most all the natives here. Kenuk's family returned; did not get here until after the services were over. Pennipshook suffering with her eye. Ahregok and Onguk came also. I read from "Mytalene", find it very interesting. Robert conducted services.

May 13 Clear and beautiful. I did my washing, read some and finally finished reading "Mytalene". Fished quite a while; Nellie fished almost all day, Carrie a while too. Kenuk's went back to the Point.

May 14 Clear--a pleasant day. Robert and James shoveled snow out of launch. Carrie fishing and taking care of Amelia, helping some in the house etc.. Nellie went to set snares for birds on the hills beyond the
lagoon. Did copying, wrote a letter, helped about house etc. Made more cough syrup. 9½ P.M. and sun just setting.

May 15 Clear. About the usual routine. Nellie went to see if her snares had anything in them; caught one bird. They fix brush close together sticking the ends in the snow leaving gaps where they place a loop of either string or deer sinew. Then when the bird goes to pass through these openings the slip-knot draws and he is held fast. Prayer meeting tonight.

May 16 Clear. Very much the same routine. Began copying my school report to send to Sheldon Jackson. Nellie went to her traps and did other work also. Robert and Carrie did their washing.

May 17 Blizzard this eve and pretty high wind this morning. Besides helping do the housework, worked on annual reports of school. Nutmilook and Koongishook went to the Point to fish; others fishing here. Nellie got no birds.

May 18 Cloudy this morning but clear this eve. We—Carrie, Nellie, and I went to the snares about 2½ miles away. Walked on snowshoes, my first experience. I was so glad to get home again. After getting to the first snares I was so nearly given out I did not go with them to the next. My snowshoes would twist and get loose; they would then have to stop and often have to help me get straight. I was ready to rest when we got back. She got one bird. Been writing and copying, getting reports ready.

May 19 Clear this morning, snowing and blustering this afternoon. A family came this eve from the Selwiek, going to seal. All the natives, 23, were in attendance at morning services. “Joy in God’s House” was the theme. Three of the strangers were out this eve. Koonyluk has a very sore throat. My trip on yesterday has not faded from my memory, neither its effects from my muscles. I am so sore today it is anything but pleasure to move about.

May 20 Cloudy and snowing part of the day. Carrie went to the snares; got one bird. Nellie sick. I wrote to Myrtle Lightner and Ella Haines, then went fishing. Caught 20 before supper and 41 after.

May 21 Cloudy and has been snowing during the day. Nellie fished a while but they were coming so slowly she did not stay long. Robert went to the snares, got one bird. Another had been caught but eaten by an owl. He shot one bird also. He has been working at the warehouse. Carrie and I writing. I wrote two letters and began a third, helped get dinner and wash dishes. Prayer service this eve. We used the last of the fresh potatoes today.

May 22 Clear and very trying on the eyes. Nellie went to the snares and set a trap for the owl. Wrote some letters, helped about the work, began reading “David Harem”. Prayer meeting led by Robert.

May 23 Clear and very bright, the sun dazzling. Helped about the housework and caring for Amelia; read considerable too. Carrie washed. Nellie went to her snares.

May 24 Clear. Some natives came from across the channel; reported seals caught and confirmed the report of Mungnak’s and Kokerook’s shooting the polar bears. Shekawacheek came. Brought some medicine for Amelia from Dr. Driggs. (They sent by Mr. Porter for some). Nellie found six birds in her snares, one partly eaten by owls. Carrie ironed. I helped in different lines, and read quite a bit. Finished reading “David Harem”. Had a good many laughs while reading it. Kakmeeruk got 14 and Oyulek 5 birds. They are quite plentiful now.

May 25 Clear. Nellie went early to the snares. She set two other bunches. She got three. She was sick in the night but better today. Came home very tired. I helped about the work then wrote to Nellie Moore and wrote more to Olive, then helped Carrie fix some baby dresses and wash dishes. Robert had to shoot another of the young dogs. It seemed to have crazy spells, kind of spasms. Been pretty cold and unpleasant outside.
May 26  Cloudy and a blizzard this eve. Attended some who are afflicted with sores. Gave medicine to those
who came across to take back home. Kenuk came. He did not seal any as the wind was not favorable. He
brought some meat and blubber. Ooloogwarook and Shekawachek went back today. Nellie suffering
with her eyes. All out to services who are in the village; Robert had charge. Amelia very cross and
nervous. Began reading “Henry Martin Missionary to India and Persia”—a hundred years or a little less
ago.

May 27  Cloudy and snowed some today, wind blowing tonight. Robert took baby in sled and one dog, went
back to the snares. Found an owl in the steel trap and one bird in snare. Nellie still suffering with her
eyes. She hurt one the other day with a stick of wood and, added to the snow blindness, it makes them
very painful. She has just asked me what I mean by “Oh pshaw!” I had just used the word when they
told about it having eaten two of Kakonuruk’s birds. Carrie been sewing. Only a few out to prayers.
Finished reading “Henry Martin”. His was a pioneer missionary life but it was for God.

May 28  Cloudy and windy. The house caught fire and two little children came to the window of the
sitting-room where Robert and the baby were by the stove and said “Ekerook!” “Ekerook!” Robert
went outside and found the roof blazing. He put snow upon it and put out the blaze before he came in
or said anything about it. Then he came and told Carrie to come take care of baby that the house was on
fire. We got out in a hurry. It smoked and took a good while to put it all out and then fix the place. The
one man in the village (Kenuk) came and helped him. This is the third time the house has caught fire
besides several places on the roof where the sparks had caught then gone out again. Toed a pair of
stockings and heeled one; worked some button-holes, helped about the housework, and caring for
Amelia. Nellie some better. Prayer service.

May 29  Cloudy a part of the day and had the appearance of snowing in the mountains; high winds this eve
and later a blizzard. I read and wrote. Carrie led the prayer meeting. Nellie knit almost a whole stocking
for baby today. Robert went hunting this morning and killed seven birds.

May 30  Blizzard still on this morning but clear this evening and quiet; thawing some. I helped as usual. Wrote
to Bert and Mary Emma Hazard, and Mrs. Stoddard. Carrie did quite a washing. Nellie helped care for
baby and knit quite a bit on the other stocking for Amelia. We had a new dish, owl. I cannot say I prefer
it to all other kinds of fowl. Onguk and his mother came back today. Ootuk came for sled and dogs to
bring some of their fish down. They are getting a fine catch. Prayer service.

May 31  Clear and beautiful—some wind stirring. Carrie, Nellie and I got up about 3:00 A.M.. They went to
the fishing point; took sled and one dog; started about 5:00 A.M. Took some seal fat to trade for fishand
they will try their hand at fishing. The trip was too much for me to try to make. Amelia stayed.

Evening—25 minutes until 11:00 P.M.. They got home about 8½ o’clock with 151 pounds of fish.
Nellie caught five which weighed 56 pounds, one of which weighed 18 pounds. They were very tired,
the traveling bad this afternoon. Going, the traveling was better and they left snowshoes on their way.
Were in great need of them coming back before they got to them. Natives getting a fine lot of white fish.
Amelia did very well until this evening. After Robert started to meet them then she cried plenty.
Oyulek brought about 340 pounds, her little boy, and had only one dog. I copied some.

June 1  Clear. Carrie is suffering with a blistered face from yesterday’s journey and Oyulik is complaining of
her bones hurting. Nellie got a small owl in her trap and shot a ptarmigan. Mr. Pitcher came from the
Noatak and was here for breakfast and supper. Took a boat this evening on his sled with three dogs. He
slept a part of the day as he had traveled the most of the night. Nellie shot another bird this evening. I
began a letter to Thomas and Sarah Armstrong.

June 2  Cloudy and air full of moisture. Kenuk came back this morning. The snow is settling rapidly. All the
natives in attendance at S.S. and Church. Amelia nervous and fretful. Robert had charge of services
today.
June 3 Cloudy. Helped about the hope duties; wrote to Lizzie Morris; added a little to Armstrong letter, and Olive's also. After supper went fishing, caught 41 and 2 sculpins. Nellie and Oyulik went to Tiklyook; started about 1½ A.M. Nellie caught 92 pounds, 11 fish, the largest weighed 20½ pounds. Oyulik got 14. The ice is breaking at the Point. They had a very hard trip; water on the ice in places under the snow. They would break through the snow and go down into the water badly. Nellie's eyes are bad again. They arrived at home 20 minutes until 10 P.M.

June 4 Cloudy and snowing a little almost all day. Nellie has a very sore shoulder from lifting and pushing the sled over ruts, etc. Carrie has badly swollen lips and very sore also. Her face is peeling.

June 5 Cloudy and snowing some. They banked the house again. Misted rain a while. Nellie made a pair of skin boots for Amelia. I did my ironing and ironed a few pieces for Carrie. Assisted in the usual duties of the day. Prayer meeting attended by all in the village.


June 7 Clear this morning but cloudy this evening. After morning work, went fishing, caught but one sculpin. I walked to the fishing hole on snowshoes. Carrie and Nellie did their washing. Robert worked at the warehouse. The clouds look heavy. Prayers.

June 8 Cloudy—snowed some last night and been raining today. I wrote part of two letters, one to W.F.M.S. and the other to father. Carrie and Nellie fished a while; caught 46. Water collecting on the ice and snow melting. Prayer service small.

June 9 Cloudy and raining this evening. All the natives in the village in attendance at S.S. and Church, but one absent this evening. The theme today “Christ the Good Shepherd”. I did not use an interpreter, I think they understood considerable.


June 11 Cloudy. After the morning work I went fishing for about two hours; caught 49. There is so much water on the ice that neither fishing nor walking about are very pleasant experiences. Robert working at the launch, getting water out, etc. Amelia took to screaming and could not be pacified until she slept, she would sob in her sleep. Prayer service.

June 12 Cloudy almost all day and cold wind. Plenty of fish and birds; Nellie caught 273 fish, 13 very nice ones; the largest a little over one pound. Amelia very poorly; seems a little better this evening. She cried more than half the night and vomited this morning and once this afternoon. Sun shining tonight. Prayers.

June 13 Clear. Carrie and Nellie did their washing. Robert baking and I helped care for Amelia and some odd jobs. They brought water from the lake this evening which is quite a chore just now. Nellie gone hunting. I have just been having a sty which was opened this evening. Prayer service.

June 14 Clear. Been working at the reports in spare moments. The sun shines all night now. Robert working at the launch; James helping him. Carrie wrote some letters. Nellie went hunting this afternoon. Prayer service this evening.
June 15 Clear. After morning duties, worked on the reports, helped care for baby; she is cross and does not sleep well. Robert and James still working at the launch. Carrie writing; Nellie went hunting.

June 16 Clear. Sabbath services as usual. All the natives in the village in attendance. This afternoon was spent in reading, helping with the dinner-getting and dishes. Amelia is wakeful and nervous tonight. Ice still on the Sound. Out from the shore a way the water was bursting up through the broken places like an artesian well. The children out getting berries which are just uncovered. The filth and cesspools are filling up and if they do not contain disease germs it will certainly be cause for thankfulness.

June 17 Clear. Robert and James brought wood from the warehouse and water from the lake. It was bad sledding. Dogs, sled and men would go down so, in the snow and water. I did a big washing, helped care for baby, held prayer service and went to see a little river that had broken through to the Sound. It is draining the marsh. Helped Nellie a little about getting dirt for a box garden on my way to the river. I saw a skull lying in one of the holes, either a fishpit or an old house. The dogs, I suppose, carried it there.

June 18 Clear. School again; the children were very glad of it. After school Nellie finished filling the box with dirt and planted radishes. Carrie took Amelia up to the launch where Robert was at work; the baby slept quite a little nap. After supper we went to the warehouse and brought the barge down on the ice with dogs, only two, part of the way. Then Oyulik brought her dog and joined the party. Natives, Robert, Carrie and I helping. It was put on a snowdrift but when the snow melts it will be put farther down. Prayers this eve.

June 19 Clear. School and the usual duties occupied the day. Did part of my ironing after school. We had roast brant for dinner, the first of the season. From the housetop they can see the ice moving beyond the bar.

June 20 Clear—School. Carrie did their washing. Pennipshook and Ekitjuk came this eve with the sad news of Kogrok’s (Penn Hunnicutt’s) death. Last Sabbath Day evening he started from Tikiyook overland, to hunt, while the rest of the party came by boat. They were coming to their winter igloo and were to stop a while there. Kogrok did not come and after sufficient time passed for him to return they went in search. Started out yesterday morning and found his body last evening in a swollen condition. He was lying by a lake, apparently ready to shoot and fell over dead. Had crawled up near the edge of the lake. He had shot two geese already and had them back of his grass shelter. Kenuk, Pennipshook and Ekitjuk examined his body to see if a shot or hurt of any kind could be discovered but none could be found. Koomungninna tried to kill herself after hearing that Kogrok was dead. Kenuk saw her trying to choke herself and prevented it. Water on other side of bar.

June 21 A first-class spring day. Cloudy, rained toward morning. Ice broke and had a thunder shower, and this is our longest day. Wood coming down with ice but cannot catch it. Kenuk’s, Koonungninna and Nutmilook moved from the warehouse and pitched their tents here. K. is very sad and she wants to believe that Kogrok was a saved man. She says he has been different since their son Itazolook died almost two years ago but he has made no open profession at the mission. School well attended this afternoon but small this morning. Robert traded for ptarmigan eggs for Amelia. Prayers well attended by the women. The grief of K. seems to have fallen upon all. They thought a great deal of Kogrok.

June 22 Clear—School a little less. Natives catching wood but not in very great quantity. They use a seal skin rope with a sinker on one end and then lasso the stick, carefully drawing it to the shore or near enough to be reached. They sometimes make three or four trials then perhaps lose it.

June 23 Clear part of the day. All were not present at services; some spent last night hunting and rambling about. When it was asked whether they would like to have but one service instead of two they very soon said they wanted two. We were very late getting to work this morning. Robert had charge.
June 24  Raining this evening. Sun shone beautifully a while, late in the evening very foggy. The sheshock (white whales) came in this morning, natives say it is a sign that the ice is out of channels to the sea. A great deal of ice going out today. Last night ice piled up on the beaches, some places it was 30 feet high from the water level. We went up to the beach through the rain to see it. It also crushed a boat loaded with big white fish belonging to Kogrok's, Kenuk's and Nutmilook's. They unloaded the boat but it is ruined. The side broken in about half the length of the boat. Natives catching driftwood today. Nellie caught one big tree. Robert went hunting and shot four ducks.

June 25  Raining almost all day. Carrie, Nellie, Anna, Iva and I went egg-hunting; found 34—Iva 8, Nellie 9, Carrie 3, Anna 2 bird eggs and I, 14 ptarmigan eggs. It began raining before we got to the hills. Amelia took a big cry and her feet were cold when we got home. We took alcohol lamp and had to stop and heat her food. Carrie carried her on her back under her fur coat. It was hard walking on the hills. One would step on a tuft of grass and perchance slip off into little pools of water. We were surprised to see such an ice jam when we reached home. The biggest of the season. Very thick cakes are edged and piled along the beach and come up near the house. Oh! I am so tired, too tired to hold services. I gathered some of the first flowers of the season. It is pretty cool and I am inclined to be chilly. I think we walked several miles. We got separated too and that caused a great many extra steps, each hunting the others. At last we came together. The white whales went back this eve in a hurry ahead of the big ice floe.

June 26  Raining—the ice has not moved. Oyulik's boat was blown off the rack last night and broken. Our radishes are beginning to come up. Evening—it looks like clearing away. Ice still in a jam. Nellie caught 13 fish. She went out on the snow and ice. I sewed some, finished fixing my wrapper, wrote some and helped about caring for the baby. My muscles are still sore from my walk. No school today, it was so cold and damp in schoolroom. All the natives out to prayer meeting.

June 27  Clear a part of the day, cloudy and very foggy for a time. The ice jam broke this morning. I took a negative of the ice. Had school. Two of the boys went egg-hunting after school and will probably be out all night. Amelia in schoolroom quite a good while. Carrie did their washing. Prayers this eve.

June 28  Cloudy but sun shone a while this eve. Ice still floating and piled and drifted at a great rate. I went down after school to see the drifts. I wish I had some plates for I think it is the finest ice scene I have witnessed. School interesting. Two of the boys were out all night hunting eggs and birds. They found some eggs but the majority were spoiled. Prayers this eve.

June 29  Clear. Had a good school. Three strangers from the Noatak. A canoe load of natives came this morning. Landed at the lagoon then came down to the mission later. Robert fired up the launch to try the pipes, found three broken places before the steam got high enough for any pressure. Ice, ice, ice, still going and grinding as it goes. I wrote to the W.Y.P.S.C.E. and to Esther Peelle. Amelia very cross and sleeps but little.

June 30  Clear greater part of the day. Services this morning attended by all the natives except one and the Noatak natives who came yesterday. They said they could not see the signal so came too late but remained until evening services. The chart showing "Stephen the Martyr" was used this morning and "Saul in His Blindness" this evening; good attention. Carrie interpreted. Another canoe came this evening.

1901 THIRD MISSIONARY YEAR BEGINNING JULY 1st, 1901

July 1  Raining this morning but the evening beautiful. Nellie and I each did our washings. Carrie feeling very poorly. Robert and James working at launch. Kenoruk, Onguk, Ekitjuk, Pennipshook and Toongashook worked at barge. Big floes of ice running all day and it is thick this side of the bar as far as we can see.
July 2 Clear this morning, tonight 11½ o’clock cloudy. School very small. Nellie, Anna and Iva went egg-hunting; found some but they were spoiled. Two of the boys were out last night also. Robert fired up the launch again and finds its machinery works. Did my ironing after school. Our lettuce is coming up. Prayers.

July 3 Raining—ice again filling the channel this side of the bar. It was so cold I did not begin school until late. Had good attendance of those in the village. Quite a storm accompanied by snow. The white caps rolling in in a lively manner. We began our settlement for the year. Prayer meeting attended by a number of visitors from the Noatak. 11:00 P.M. and the children having fine sport outside.

July 4 Snowing a little early this morning, cleared later. Amelia very fretful. School began afternoon; some were sleeping and it was so cold. They planted the garden this morning. The radishes which were coming up were bitten a little. Been working at the reports. Another family came this eve from the Noatak. The ice is disappearing rapidly in the Sound, only along the beach is there any quantity of it. Prayers attended by a number, some of whom were strangers.

July 5 Cloudy and a heavy fog. Ice has been passing at intervals all day; wind blowing. School small; some of the children egg-hunting all day. Nellie caught several fish. Part or all the Noatak natives have gone across the channel. Been working on the reports since school.

July 6 Clear. I tried to have school a part of this afternoon but the warm sunshine and catching fish in the nets were attraction sufficient to call them outside, and sometimes very suddenly. Four of the pupils went egg-hunting and spent most of the day; found none that were good. Some went around into the lagoon in the little boat after I had dismissed school. I went to the launch and spent some time watching the fishers myself. It was so pretty and the Sound as smooth as need be. A few pieces of ice still passing.

July 7 Clear part of the day. No visitors in the village at present. Services well attended; review of S.S. lessons. Robert conducted the meeting. I read quite a good deal. Amelia not so cross today. Yelloogrok has two more abscesses. The natives enjoyed hearing their annual attendance read.

July 8 Raining; a few scattering cakes of ice still passing. We have been copying and getting reports in readiness. Nellie made bread and pies; Robert helping her. Amelia slept pretty well today but not so well last night. Prayers well attended.

July 9 Cloudy and raining at times. Robert and two men working at the launch and five were helping this eve. Water high and ice not all gone from the shore. Our garden is doing well but if we do not have more sunshine I fear the frost will come before it does. Still working at reports at spare times. Had a nice school tonight and prayers pretty well attended.

July 10 Clear almost all day. Several Kowak natives came and there is still so much ice at the Rendezvous beach they stopped here. Others came to the neighborhood but not yet to the village. The children came very early to the schoolroom, while some of those living here do not seem so anxious about school. They want to be outside and in the boats. They launched another barge today. Youkon Charley came today and was telling us this eve of Kowak natives who have frozen and starved to death. Shekawachek’s brother’s family of eight starved, and one young man went hunting and perished in the snow. He had killed some sheep and when found, there was some still remained. Eleven Kowak died last fall from the La Grippe after leaving here.

July 11 Raining and cloudy all day. Robert went down the beach several miles to see if there was any driftwood to be found. He found but little. I had school; a few of the visitors present. Wrote to Jennie Lawrence. Robert and Carrie working at accounts. A number of natives attended prayers.

July 12 Raining. Robert, Carrie, Amelia, Nellie and James went to the hills down the beach for a load of driftwood. They took one barge, got back about 10:15 P. M. Two white men came, one a Lapp. They
are wanting food; have had a pretty rough time, hungry etc. One of the men is Cecil Applegath. A number of Kowaks went to Shagulik to seal. Twenty-five minutes to 12:00 the “John Riley” is seen coming around the Point. Prayers.

July 13 Cloudy and raining. Mr. Cowgan, March Loyd and Applegath called this morning. We have opportunity for sending mail out but it is an uncertain craft so will send but little by them. I sent one letter to Olive. I did not have school as I wished to overhaul my room and clean it. I am very tired this evening. Prayers as usual.

July 14 Cloudy—fog and mist. Before breakfast was ready a woman came running saying the house was on fire. It was blazing lively and the wind blowing quite a gale but from the opposite side of the house from the fire. As there had been no fire in the sitting-room since last eve they thought it must have caught from the kitchen stove. I fear the house will burn down yet. A number of natives present at S.S. and Church. Robert’s day to have charge. Eleven of the “Riley” men called for service this eve, only two remained away. The water too rough to venture out yet. Their food getting low. They say the trees up the Kowak are in leaf and flowers are blooming. Plenty of mosquitoes and big flies have made their appearance there too.

July 15 Cloudy. The “Riley” went out but was on the bar a long time. I suppose either sand bars, ice or both have hindered them. Six more white men came from the Kowak river. Their appearance is not at all interesting. The launch was put into the water this afternoon. I did my washing; Carrie and Nellie washed in the sitting-room and kitchen. Copied the mission financial report for our committee. Prayers.

July 16 Cloudy and rained a little. We left Kotzebue about 2:00 P.M., arrived at Ahkikpuk 10:15 P.M. We ate a lunch on our way up the river. Kenuk steered and did it well. We did not strike any bars at all. Our ten is spread over one of the barges. The two boys Harold and Paul are going to sleep in another barge under the extension in the end. The three native men will sleep in the launch. We made a campfire and cooked fish and made coffee; brought bread and fruit already prepared. We find vegetation not so far advanced as last year. High water, a few patches of snow and ice. We saw three white men in camp with natives a little beyond the first Point as we came over.

July 17 Cloudy and river rough. We slept but little. Carrie brought some flowers and later I gathered some also and put them to press. The mosquitoes are coming since the wind dropped. The men got considerable wood. Prayer meeting here and at the mission too.

July 18 Cloudy a part of the day, had a little sunshine. Very late when we got up. After getting breakfast over Carrie and I went down the beach where they were cutting wood and getting dry driftwood for the launch. We came back on the barge. I think Amelia does not enjoy all this kind of living unless she is carried around on the back. Mosquitoes coming badly. Water very quiet and the river is falling. The banks show places where the ice has been shoved up the banks as high as fifteen feet; snow and ice in gulches yet.

July 19 Clear and water quiet, but little wind. The mosquitoes have passed being plentiful, they are OVER-MUCH. In the night two miners passed our tent on their way to Nome, if they find no ship has come in when they get down to the mission. We slept but little. The men and Nellie have got a lot of wood but are not done yet. I think I will enjoy my room more than this for resting.

July 20 Clear. Kenuk shot two ptarmegan last night and we will have a stew for supper. They worked very late last night; it is cooler to work at night. After breakfast we went over to an island where they filled one barge with wood. It was so hot Carrie, Amelia and I came back in the little boat. Amelia is cross and did not sleep well. I don’t blame her for older ones cannot sleep well either. Carrie fixed a bed for her in the barge but something awakened her too soon. We slept better last night but the bed gets so hard. The limbs of the boughs are not soft and the mosquitoes bite and buzz.
July 21  Clear and getting hot. We had a little service today. After meeting all tried to rest but the men went to
work before midnight. Amelia very hard to care for. Her face is sunburned and she coughs. We are all
tired too and hope we can get away tomorrow.

July 22  Clear and hot. The men did a good day's work. They made a raft then came in and rested a while, ate,
and slept or tried to. Mosquitoes simply terrible. They loaded the last barge and the launch and we left
10:30 P.M. When starting we had a little hitch at first but by and by it worked out alright. The load was
heavy consequently had to come slowly; water nice and smooth.

July 23  Clear. We arrived at Kotzebue about 4:00 A.M. by the watch but I am sure it was not right. We made
the trip in about 5 ½ hours. Found plenty of mosquitoes here. The sun was hidden about 3 ½ hours.
Oh! how tired we are and are so glad to get home once more without accident. Got something to eat
and went to bed. Carrie has sore throat. My face and hands are in welts from mosquito bites. We were
met by some of the natives who were glad to see us. Two of the Selwik girls gave me two pairs of little
boots and I gave each of them a thimble. Had school this afternoon. Some of the visiting natives here.
Tellgrook came down to have her leg doctored. They are getting some salmon.

July 24  Cloudy in the morning with heavy wind but cleared off. Robert and natives unloading wood. A
young Kowak girl (Capook) died either on the beach between here and the warehouse or else just
before they landed. She had been sick but a few hours. They sent word to the Rendezvous and a
number came down. Some of them were relatives of hers and helped prepare the body for burial. They
brought the body to the schoolroom. The women made her new garments and washed her body and the
men made the box and covered it with an old tent. After the funeral they fastened the box and tacked
the muslin on it, then carried it back to the grounds. They raised a pole and put a flag on the top. We
have been busy writing when not otherwise engaged. No prayer meeting tonight as services were held
this afternoon.

July 25  Clear and mosquitoes plentiful. I taught only a very short session this eve and did not take account
of attendance. Been writing and trying to get our accounts squared. A number of boats came across;
some were on the bar a long time. Two white men came from Nome going up the Noatak in search of
the precious metal. Their ship got into the ice and the captain did not know the village was so far from
C. Blossom. The two men came ashore but the ship went elsewhere. Prayer meeting led by Carrie.
Nellie has a very bad cold. Amelia fretful. The scars from mosquito bites not gone yet. Hired Illekozie
to grease my water boots and fix one leak; gave her some matches.

July 26  Clear—but clouds are hanging around toward the sea, windy and caps turning up. I had almost four
hours of school, did not stop for recess. Natives catching salmon. Carrie made Amelia a short dress. I
washed schoolroom windows after school and blacked the stove. Toongashook brought a sealskin
prepared for water boots and said Minungon (Willie) gave it to me. Of course I will pay him for it by
giving him something. Prayer attended by quite a company; Preston Mills and several others came last
night.

July 27  Cloudy and wind blowing quite cool. I taught but did not begin until the middle of the day. Since
school I went to the little Diamedis tent (they came today) to see if I could buy some deer skins. I could
not get them to even show their wares. Why, I am unable to tell. Mosquitoes fearful. Salmon coming
more plentifully. Ongalooksook and YiYook went back this eve. YiYook has a sore back, gave them
medicine for it.

July 28  Cloudy and wind blowing. S.S. and Church large; three rooms full—89 present and two white men
also. I baked a loaf of cornbread to take with us tomorrow if we go up the river. Bad colds and coughs
have begun already. A schooner was reported anchored at a Point between C. Blossom and the
Rendezvous. Meeting not so large tonight. I think some have gone out to the vessel, if one is out there. I
wrote some, thinking there might be some opportunity for sending out mail during our absence.
Cutting salmon for drying. It was women's work to prepare the fish for drying using the rounded knife. Some of the best fish are cut in small strips for quick drying for family food supply, the rest are used to feed the sled dogs. (Photograph by Harry Haworth)
July 29  Clear. Did my washing and two ironings; they were both small. Wind blowing so hard and waves so boisterous we cannot go this morning. After prayer meeting I scrubbed the schoolroom. A number of visitors were in. Left some letters to be sent out by Mr. Kirk who is going across to "Good Hope Bay" tomorrow and kindly offered to take any mail. Other white men called. Late in the evening the wind fell a little so we started to the river. We came farther up the river, made the trip in 7½ hours.

The "whites" mentioned were mostly prospectors for gold. They often depended on the missions for supplies, both physical and spiritual.

July 30  Clear. We cooked some salmon, made coffee and ate a hearty breakfast. All are trying to rest a little for the work before us. The mosquitoes soon marshalled their army and gave us a WARM RECEPTION, although not so overdone as at some former times. My sleeping I found to be in vain. I got very sleepy on the launch this morning and if I had had a good place to lie down think I might have had a nap. Later I went to gather flowers and tried to find some ferns. Another wood-gathering trip.

July 31  Clear. I slept some but woke up with misery in my stomach which kept me awake quite a while. Oh! the mosquitoes. Toward morning it became so cool it silenced them for a while. When the sun rose and it got warmer they began their old practices. The men worked until about midnight and then rested this morning. I'm getting along very well with the cooking. One of the boys helps me wash the dishes. I took a long walk today; tried again to find some ferns but could not get to the hill where I found a bunch last year. A little stream with such soft banks made me afraid to risk crossing, then it was too wide to be jumped by me. I could have waded if the banks had only been firm. Prayer meeting. After supper I baked 45 biscuits for tomorrow.

Aug. 1  Clear, but getting very smoky; looks like Indian Summer. After breakfast I baked 62 biscuits. The men eat quite heartily. The stove is in bad condition some way; the wind is bad for it. I went flower-hunting after dinner, found a very pretty yellow flower growing on a little bush resembling a small rose. I call it the Noatak rose. The indications are not good for berries this year. A little stream with such soft banks made me afraid to risk crossing, then it was too wide to be jumped by me. I could have waded if the banks had only been firm. Prayer meeting. After supper I baked 45 biscuits for tomorrow.

Aug. 2  Clear—did not sleep much. Became very cool in the night and very hot today. I baked bread again, 47 biscuits and a loaf of cornbread. Three boats with six men stopped. Baked two loaves of cornbread for supper. The mosquitoes are fearful. When I try to eat I often put the mosquito bar over my face and the coffee and whatever I want to eat under the netting also. Then before I can get my coffee fixed there is liable to be one or two in my coffee. The men are working very late. We want to get away tomorrow if possible. Went up the beach to see them making the raft. We had three good meals today. The boys are good to help wash the dishes.

Aug. 3  We broke camp tolerably early. Robert could not sleep for the mosquitoes. Okowuk got a little more wood for his boat. Water getting rough in the river, but we found it much quieter as we approached its mouth. Became foggy. We met four more men going up the river in a wooden boat. We got on a sand bar and the raft caught. Two natives and Robert got out into the water and lifted and pulled etc., worked unloading a part of it. We were detained fully an hour. When we came near the mouth we went ashore and had supper. Natives ate heartily but Robert and I did not feel so much inclined to eat. The mosquitoes were so bad and in fact we were so nearly worn out. The water was smooth and almost looked like a mirror. The passage across the inlet looked promising but we had scarcely got out until we struck a heavy sea. Full tide was coming in and progress was almost a failure. Right in the midst of it all one of the boy's hats blew off and another said something about Minungon. I looked and saw the hat, then Harold said something more so I thought he, Willie, was overboard. I was terribly frightened and told Robert. He stopped the engine and two were hurried out in the small boat to pick him up, when lo! it was only his hat. He showed himself about this time but the boys in the small boat were suggested the fearful danger. We started again but it seemed we could gain but little. They put on more steam and made extra effort to get to the shore where we tied up and waited for the...
turning of the tide. The wind began blowing from another direction and we were compelled to leave but we stayed close to shore. It was now past midnight and began raining before we reached the land.

Aug. 4  Cloudy. We followed the shore but a little way when we saw it would not be safe to continue with the load. The barges and raft were tied and with the skin boat in tow we left for Kotzebue and arrived at home about 15 minutes to 5:00 A.M. Found several white men had come to the beach, among them a man who was shot at Pt. Hope last winter. He is confined now with a broken leg; broke it a few days ago in the same place where he had been shot. He was helping pull a leaky boat out of the water and his leg was broken by the boat crushing against it. Mr. Porter here and Mr. Marshall stopped a short time only. We ate breakfast and went to bed leaving Carrie and Nellie to take care of the S.S. and Church services. 130 present, some on the outside. Rained during the day. A steamer of some sort discovered. A vessel said to be at anchor also. Natives have gone to see and have not yet reported, I went to visit two sick ones this eve. We had lettuce and radishes for dinner. Prayer meeting large.

Aug. 5  Cloudy and raining in the evening. Robert and natives went to get the wood which was left. I went again to see the sick woman. She was dying; could do nothing for her. She had tried to take water but it would run out of her nose. Some of the white men made a box and put her body in. I held a little service, but of course the natives understood but little. Judge Weeks came this morning; brought a letter from Anna to me. They are now at Deering City, at the mouth of the Inachuk River. I answered her this eve to send by white men who I hope will go soon. Some of the white men are acting very ugly, and are so familiar with the native women. Made additions to letters. Prayer services.

Aug. 6  Cloudy and raining. An outfit of four men left this morning and we are not sorry at all; some bad characters—notorious. Robert and natives unloaded barges brought. I taught; had a full school. Carrie sewed some. Nellie and Amelia both better. The prayer meeting interesting; a good many took part. After school I went to see a patient whom I had been doctoring but she had gone to the Rendezvous.

Aug. 7  Cloudy, a terrible storm—waves dashing with fury. The men brought the lame man into the schoolroom as the water was coming so near his tent. He protested against coming in but they brought him anyway because it was best under the circumstances. School full; had fire in schoolroom this afternoon. Amelia cross and did not sleep well. Prayer meeting led by Robert, a good attendance.

Aug. 8  Cloudy wind not quite so high as yesterday. Snow on the mountain and garden frost bitten. The two commissioners, Weeks and Porter, trying to sell their goods. Robert bought two hams at 35 cents per pound and sausage 75 cents per can. School very much after the usual order. A boat came across this evening; have not heard who it is. Prayers. Have mail ready to send by Mr. Weeks if they go before the ship comes.

Aug. 9  Cloudy with some wind. Robert and Carrie went after the last of the wood. They had to run into the lagoon on account of the roughness of the water. They waited until the wind died down a little. They started again, reached home with wood at 11:00 P.M. I fear Amelia will take fresh cold. Some of the wood had been stolen. School smaller than usual.

Aug. 10 Cloudy. Mr. Weeks and Mr. Hook returned with a part of their load. They found it was too heavy to venture in such rough water. Robert, Carrie and some natives went to the white men’s tent where the wood had been taken. A part had been cut and sawed up but they got the other. The men went today to the Noatak for wood, a thing they ought to have done long ago. Robert put the launch into the lagoon. Carrie, Nellie and I dressed 43 salmon. All tired.

Aug. 11 Clear and quiet. Mosquitoes are on the wing again taking snapshots. We had S.S. in the house and Meeting outdoors as all could not be accommodated inside. 109 at S.S. The chart showing Timothy being taught by his mother and grandmother was used. Mr. Reynolds called this morning. He and one they call Slim, came last night. A vessel reported anchored off quite a distance. Meeting smaller tonight;
Pole drying racks mark the summer fishing camps where salmon is dried to feed the sled dogs during the long winter. July and August are the fishing months on the Kotzbue Sound and the rivers flowing into it. Here the Eskimo people gather for a regular rendezvous of fishing, trading, and visiting. Harry Haworth’s record shows this camp was being operated by Bert and Pauline Harvey in 1959. (Photo by Harry Haworth)
some no doubt have gone out to the vessel. Mr. Porter and company returned about 10:00 P.M. and called us. They had found a chance for the crippled man to go to Nome. They got a skin boat and natives to go out and now at 11:00 o'clock they are on their way out to the vessel. The captain seems to have heard nothing of the government vessel or any other coming in here.

Aug. 12  Clear. Did my washing. Nellie went home. She seems to want to be at liberty. Received another letter from Anna F. She wants me to send her goods. Another small schooner in. Some natives came on it from Ipnachuk. They say it is to come nearer, that they may unload the lumber for a warehouse to be put up by a company—Mr. Baker, Pitcher, etc. We hear of drunkenness at the Rendezvous. The schooner is said to have traded whiskey. John Armstrong, Peter Vestals and Samuel Morris came yesterday on the schooner.

Aug. 13  Cloudy with wind. Schooner still at anchor. The “Bear” is said to be off C. Blossom. Have been packing Anna’s boxes. Carrie took charge of some of the things which they say belong to the mission. Wrote to Anna. Prayers.

Aug. 14  Clear. Finished packing Anna’s boxes. Had but two hours of school. There are five boxes, two bundles, one sack sugar and can of coffee. They say the “Bear” has left. She must have brought deer and possibly gone to Siberia for another load. The little schooner has returned. Baker and company have not entirely unloaded their freight; there will be an effort made to get Anna’s goods on board as it will go back to Deering.

Aug. 15  Quiet. The “Bear” came and the passing back and forth was the bringing goods ashore instead of landing reindeer. Mr. Pease came down to tell us that the goods were at Cape Blossom. He got here late at night. Robert soon went out to secure boats and dogs to go after goods. They had a successful trip. A little lumber still remains to be brought. Praise the Lord! for the safe arrival of goods and missionary and the letters from home. What a comfort. Tears filled my eyes when reading Carrie’s letter telling of the beautiful way the many dear ones filled my box, and then to see the thoughtful kindness. I cannot read all my letters tonight. Robert almost worn out; he got wet and cold; they returned before dark. This has been a very long day. Taught a short session of school then helped Carrie clear the warehouse a little. Anna’s boxes were moved to the schoolroom but I cannot get them off as the schooner is gone. The chances are better for them here as only one man was on board when Mr. Baker brought their last load. The captain was looking for some white men from the beach to come and go with him. Some may have gone. I have read a number of letters. Mr. Glover has had plenty of experience coming up here. Left San Francisco May 30 arrived here August 15, 5:00 P.M. Spent four weeks and two days in Teller. Has helped handle the goods a great many times. He met with Dr. March and came with them from T..

Aug. 16  High wind and sea rolling. Been unpacking boxes; sorting lemons, reading letters etc. How I wish I could answer all and send back by the cutter, but I cannot do that as it is now near midnight. Mr. Glover has made a beginning on our winter house. A few things have got wet but it is a wonder that more are not since the boxes have been handled eight times and it will be the ninth or tenth before they are put away permanently. My room is pretty well packed with a part of the contents of the box, CHRISTMAS BOX. No prayer service tonight.

Aug. 17  Wind blowing all day; cloudy a part of the day. Been very busy getting list of contents of box and opening and arranging others. Helped wash dishes etc.

Aug. 18  Cloudy almost all day. School very large; my class was outside. Carrie’s occupied sitting-room and kitchen, Robert’s the schoolroom. Mr. Glover taught and Robert interpreted. Three couples were married. I asked Robert and Carrie about official letters. Robert said he was not satisfied. Carrie said she wasn’t going to do any more of the medical work and as Robert was not satisfied I said I wouldn’t either. But in less than two hours I either had to do or else allow the patient to remain unattended. He thinks he knows better the interpretation of their articles of division of labor than they. It was
unanimous with the committee that I take the medical work and all the medicine outside of their personal use be turned over into my hands. Oh! dear, why do people act as Robert has done, I wonder.

Aug. 19  This morning re-sacked my rolled wheat and oats; it has been drying out. Then did some letter writing. Robert went after the remainder of the lumber. Carrie writing; Mr. Glover working at lumber, bringing it from warehouse ready to push the building. Large attendance at prayers.

Aug. 20  Clear. Been very busy but can see little that we have accomplished. Spent some time planning the new building. Will have to send for more lumber and get the order off. Sorting literature was another tedious bit of work getting it ready to be put away. I opened Dr. Romine's box of medicine tonight. I wish she knew how I appreciate her thoughtful kindness. The young people's class met this eve; a good attendance. The charts I had set my heart upon have not been sent. We will open the rest of the school supplies. I was disappointed in much that has been sent in school supplies—no maps.

Aug. 21  Clear with some wind. Carrie did their washing which was large. I have written some since prayer meeting. I planted a few of the onion sets and reserved a part to plant next Spring; the multipliers look dry and solid, the winter sets have sprouted.

Aug. 22  Clear. Mr. Glover at work on house; Robert, Carrie and I writing. I opened two of the government boxes of supplies but found no charts or maps, bell nor all of the slates we sent for. Prayers this eve. I weighed 204 this morning, Carrie 144. Mr. Smith called. Evidently the U.S. government is furnishing some supplies for the school.

Aug. 23  Cloudy with rain once in a while. I have been writing quite a little that I might be ready when the "Bear" comes. Bad colds prevail; I fear it is La Grippe. Mr. Glover progressing on the building. Prayer service well attended.

Aug. 24  Cloudy the greater part of the day. I did more writing; helped a little in caring for Amelia. I have been having very bad cold and coughing. Prayers. Our new house has the floor and studding in. Robert quite sick last night, better this evening. Baby did not sleep well.

Aug. 25  Beautiful day, sun shone—a few clouds to be seen. Services well attended. My class occupied the new floor. Mr. Glover took Carrie's class and Robert's remained in schoolroom. The Church assembled on the new floor. The men had hung tent cloth around to keep out the wind. Part of the studding and floor are in. Many with bad coughs and colds; quite a bit of medicine to be administered. I wrote another letter. I am having a severe cold and cough. Robert had charge. I stayed inside during the evening services and cared for Amelia. The men from the "Bear" came about 10:00 o'clock; we got up, got supper and fixed places for them to sleep.

Aug. 26  Cloudy. The men left about 2:00 A.M. Robert got a number of boats and they have gone out to get provisions for the natives and coal for the school. Carrie has a bad cold this morning and mine not much better. The men came back sooner than we expected with but little compared with last year. The committee did not add enough provisions to make up for the other work. Prayers.

Aug. 27  Clear but very windy in the afternoon. Cold still very bad but I have a good appetite. Had quite a bit of doctoring to do. Class well attended, had more signers. Mr. Glover working on the house. I knit some and Carrie did sewing.

Aug. 28  Clear—high wind. I taught nearly 2½ hours; the room was so cold I was afraid of taking more cold so did not have afternoon session. Went to see Inyukshook. He, Akhungok and another sister and family came yesterday. Bad colds and plenty of doctoring to be done. Prayer meeting led by Mr. Glover and Robert interpreted.
Aug. 29  Clear and quiet greater portion of the day. I spent most of the day in bed. In the night I had nausea and vomiting and diarrhea. Ate but little breakfast. The house is progressing rapidly. Amelia has a bad cold; I think she is taking whooping cough. My cough still lingers. Carrie did a good-sized washing. Some of the natives went berry-hunting, did not find many.

Aug. 30  Clear part of the day, cloudy and rained a little too. Kiakpuk has quite a sick baby. I have been twice to see it. Found Inyukschook without food. I sent him a dozen crackers and asked some of the natives to give him some seal oil. It seems they have no food whatever. Akhunok is staying at Preston Mills. Our house going forward nicely. Had school today. A number at prayer services this evening. After Carrie and Amelia had retired the baby had such rattling in her chest and throat that Carrie became alarmed and brought her out into the sitting-room and will be up part of the night with her.

Aug. 31  Cloudy part of the day. School not so large as I hoped it would be. Will close today until sometime next month. Gave the children a treat of crackers, walnuts and cards. Preston Mills and Samuel Morris left the village today for the Ipnachuk River. They took part of Anna's things.

Sept. 1  Cloudy in the morning, sun shone in the evening. Had a large crowd at the services; took a snapshot of the crowd and new building as it now appears. Those who went away yesterday came back to services. This eve the meeting smaller than usual. Someone said there is dancing at the Rendezvous. My day to take charge of services.

Sept. 2  Clear and cloudy by turns with wind increasing towards evening. It is reported there is drinking at the native camp. Two C.P. of W. and one from Deering came last eve and had some whiskey so they have been having things as they choose. Ruth sent for medicine. Did my washing, a little knitting and sewing and helped in the care of baby. Prayer services.

Sept. 3  Clear. Mr. Glover at work early and has made good progress. Kenuk helping. Mr. Glover has a badly swollen wrist. Carrie made Amelia a new dress and cut and partially fitted one for herself. I have been sewing too. A native baby died this evening; they say it has been sick three days. It is now in the box in schoolroom. Another child in same family in a fair way to die if it does not get relief soon. Been doctoring it but its breathing is very difficult.

Sept. 4  Cloudy and rainy. The funeral of the little babe this morning and they have not been back for more medicine for the other little one. Been sewing and did my ironing besides other duties which come daily. Received a letter from Mrs. Lopp; they have another new baby, their sixth child. I will send to them to see if I cannot get some reindeer skins. Prayer meeting by Robert.

Sept. 5  Cloudy and rained a hard shower this evening. Natives leaving. More white men from the Kowak River—the government surveyor and his men. Mr. Mendenhall has a severe attack of jaundice. Bad colds and coughs prevail. I finished my two garments and one of Carrie's. Mr. Glover has a bad looking wrist, a boil. He has irritated it no doubt by keeping at work too long. Prayers well attended.

Sept. 6  Cloudy. Mr. Glover suffered so much with his wrist he cannot work. Carrie did washing. I wrote to Loren B. and Lida Zell. Robert and natives took launch out and onto the beach. Prayers tonight.

Sept. 7  Cloudy, sun shone only a short time this morning. Okawuk had a hemorrhage. Robert took medicine to him and he was over to the schoolroom by evening. The "John Riley" was sighted this morning, came in tonight but no letters. They had papers for us. The Kale boys brought us a nice box of oranges. The kindness shown last winter soon repaid. I developed or tried to develop a lot of negatives this afternoon; think I have some good ones. The surveying party, Mr. Mendenhall and others, left this morning. I sent a few letters. Received Loren B.'s picture this evening with the mail brought.
Sept. 8  Cloudy almost all day, sprinkling rain a little this eve. Had a large meeting. The S.S. not so large owing to the “Riley” leaving for the river. A number of natives were going with her and others went to see them off. But Church was so large we found it more convenient to assemble in the new building. Mr. Glover’s wrist improving although still swollen and painful. Robert led the services. This week will see our coast clear of river natives. Charlie and Esther Coffin have taken Whiskey Jim’s little boy to raise as Jim’s wife is sick and they have a notion she is going to die.

Sept. 9  Sun shone this afternoon, but cloudy this morning. Mr. Glover’s wrist much better. He showed the natives what to do but was not able to drive any nails. Natives getting ready to go. I had a good trade in soap, milk and dry goods. If we could only supply all the calls, a good bit of money might be taken in. I did some printing this afternoon. Had prayer service this eve.

Sept. 10  Cloudy almost all day. I both read and knit a little and helped about the work. Had the young people’s class. Tookpuk been working today on Amelia’s footwear. Nine members and two non-members present at the meeting.

Sept. 11  Cloudy and high wind all day, a little rain this forenoon. Mr. Glover working on the house; it hurt his wrist but he still worked on. Mr. Cooper and Smith called. I knit some and wrote a letter to W.F.B. besides doing other work, doctoring, etc. Mr. Glover spoke at the prayer meeting. Nellie making another pair of boots for Amelia. Took my last “powder” Phi. 3:14. W. P. Bangham.

Sept. 12  Clear part of the day. Natives sodding the new house. We had to get the paper off our rooms in order that it might be used in the walls of the new house. Some white men came from the Noatak. Amelia coughing and does not seem well. Prayers well attended.

Sept. 13  Cloudy. Natives still sodding. Mr. Glover and James putting paper and roof on. Robert has a stiff neck. Amelia very poorly. I made a suite of wall pockets besides helping about other things. Two white men came from the Noatak. The walls of our rooms are almost bare but we hope soon to go into the new house. Prayers.

Sept. 14  Cloudy. House still progressing. I finished footing a pair of stockings. Went to the Selewik’s chief’s tent (Kabrena’s) near the Cowgan warehouse to look at some reindeer skin but did not find exactly what I wanted. We think Amelia is a little better.

Sept. 15  Clear and quiet. S.S. and Church well attended by those in the village. Visitors about all gone, some white men present, two of whom expect to go in the morning. Mr. Glover had charge of services.

Sept. 16  Clear and quiet, frost last night quite a little. Did my washing and so did Robert do their’s. They had a very big one. The two men left this morning and others came from the river. A big day’s work on the house. More of the natives came back today; had a hard time getting off the bar. Prayers this eve.

Sept. 17  Clear. I began a pair of Christmas mittens, did some printing, took Amelia’s and Oglivalook’s negatives. Okawuk out but little today. Robert thinks a Shaman was at O’s. tent this eve. Temperance class.

Sept. 18  Clear, wind rose about noon but calmed toward evening. More white men came. I printed and developed more pictures; knit on the mittens and helped about the dish-washing and caring for Amelia. Nungogana made a box for Kogrok’s body. Prayer meeting.

Sept. 19  Cloudy. I finished knitting the hand and began the other mitten. Helped Carrie fit a lining and the usual daily duties. Gave Robert a picture of Amelia on a card. Mounted two other pictures, one of Kogrok’s taken a year ago last summer with Nellie and Ivy at midnight. Took one to Koonungninna. She was very thankful for it but soon began crying. Mounted one of Punnikpurook for
Log cabin with sod roof. Poles are laid on the roof then a layer of moss for insulation with four to six inches of dirt on top. The washing machine, a mark of later years, has apparently been "stored" for the summer. (Photograph by Harry Haworth)
Toolookakshik's. Wrote to Amea. Mr. Smith expects to go to Inpachuk tomorrow. Sprinkling rain tonight. Prayers.


Sept. 21 Cloudy. About the same routine. I began knitting another pair of mittens for Christmas. Kenuk's and Nungagana's went to fix Kogrok's body in box which they took with them. They left it over there. Mr. Smith, Jones, and Annowachuk did not get far. A wind struck them and they retreated before it, glad to get to land.

Sept. 22 Cloudy most of the time. S. S. and Church met in the new house. It was my turn to take charge. "Christ blessing the children", the theme of the morning, and "Christ walking on the sea" this evening. We made a new class in S.S. separating the infant and intermediate classes. Mr. Glover has the intermediates.


Sept. 24 Cloudy and high wind this afternoon. I began another pair of Christmas mittens. Carrie raveled an old stand cover which was sent from California. Robert feeling better. Richard finished putting in windows and stairs in new house. Temperance class tonight.

Sept. 25 Cloudy with wind, only a little sunshine. Finished another pair of mittens. Amelia not well, has sour stomach and has not slept as much as she should. Prayer meeting led by Richard. After meeting Nellie and others lingered; finally she told me she wanted to see Carrie. She told Carrie that Ahkatnanrook wanted them to get married and she wanted to know of Carrie if that would be alright. They were asked to wait until Sabbath to which they agreed. The secret was out.

Sept. 26 Cloudy the most of the day. Robert and Carrie did their washing. Began another pair of mittens and took care of baby after doing the breakfast work. Konningaleok and Achkungok brought Inyukshook over again; he is suffering terribly; has another abscess. Gave him some medicine and a cup of milk and crackers. Prayer services well attended.

Sept. 27 Cloudy and high wind--very hard on the sick ones in their tents. Some tents were torn by the wind last night. Inyukshook cold and suffering. I took one of my blankets and gave it to him, some milk and crackers also. I cut out a waist from goods sent by Lizzie H. Water very high, higher than I have ever seen it. They had to move Inyukshook's tent or the water I think would have come into it.

Sept. 28 Cloudy and wind still high; water came within 10 feet of the house. It washed the barges on the beach so that when the water fell they were left. After the water had fallen a little some natives came to the schoolroom to sleep as their tents had become badly torn and blown over. They put schoolroom stove in the new house. The house looks real cozy. I sewed some.

Sept. 29 Cloudy almost all day, snowed quite a little through the night. Ahkatnaarrook and Tookpuk were married at the close of the services. We invited them to dine with us and gave them some WEDDING presents. Nellie remarked they were oomaloks since they have so much. Robert gave them two towels, two cakes of soap, a camp bucket and skillet; two handkerchiefs, a pair of suspenders. I gave one towel, one cake of soap, a large Testament, four sheets of paper and envelopes and a cotalene tin bucket. Mr. Glover, a large motto. We also gave them a blank book and pencils to keep record of attendance at Church services. Carrie gave them a hymn book too. I took a negative of the bride and groom.
Inyukshook very sick. Robert brought a cot, springs and old mattress from the warehouse and gave him to use.

Sept. 30  Early this morning everything was so beautiful and quiet, snow on the mountains and the sunlight was beautiful upon them. Koonigalook and Akhungok took Inyukshook home and another boat left also. We had expected the bride and groom were going in it but when they got ready the bride did not appear. On asking where she was, someone said up there, meaning at home. The groom went without her. They took K's. boat in tow. I took four negatives today, two of Amelia, one of Inyukshook and one of the skin boat. Robert, Ekitjuk, Toolookakshik, and Oglivalook went to C. Blossom for a barge of driftwood. It began blustering before noon and this afternoon been snowing by squalls, very disagreeable. Two white men came, Beatty and Clark. Did my washing and began another mitten. Prayers tonight. Some natives have moved into their igloos, others still fixing theirs.

Oct. 1  Cloudy and snowing part of the day. We could hear the roar of the Arctic Ocean very distinctly. It sounded like a train coming. Carrie sewing on her waist; Richard pushing the work in the new house; I finished another pair of mittens, fourth, and began the fifth. Robert, Toolookakshik, Ekitjuk and Oglivalook came after dark with load of wood. They were very tired, cold, wet and hungry; it was a hard trip. In going down, the wind would almost crowd the barge upon the beach at times. Not many attended the temperance class tonight.

Oct. 2  Clear and quiet but pretty cold. I began another pair of mittens. Hope to get considerable of the Christmas things fixed before school begins. We are expecting to make little dresses and shirts for the least girls and boys in the village. Prayer meeting led by Robert. I did not attend the meeting as I stayed in with Amelia.

Oct. 3  Sun shone a part of the day; wind not so high. Natives working at their winter houses. Ice on the Sound where shallow. Richard working on the house. Carrie washed and made baby a pair of overalls. Robert fixed a thermometer pole and did other work. Finished the mittens and began another. Carrie furnishes the yarn for this pair, raveled from a sock I think; knit the hand of one. No prayer service tonight.

Oct. 4  Clear part of the day. Knit at spare times. Two more miners arrived tonight, three weeks coming from Nome; been hindered by storms and sand bars. They brought some letters, two for myself, one from Carrie the other from Anna, a partnership letter from Jesse and E. R. Townsend. Ironed. Prayer service.

Oct. 5  Cloudy. Finished my sixth pair of mittens. There may be other little girls come before Christmas for whom I shall knit a pair. Began to re-top a pair of stockings. Carrie sewing, Robert doing this, that and the other; Richard working at house. Prayers with the children and a review of the S.S. lesson for tomorrow.

Oct. 6  Cloudy. S.S. and Church well attended; Mr. Glover in charge. Three white men were in attendance at services this evening; two of them were here sixth day night. Mungnok came last night with a nice load of wood. They report considerable driftwood at the mouth of the Noatak. Have spent most of the day in reading.

Oct. 7  Cloudy, work about the same. Carrie finished her dress and I finished topping my stockings. Robert and natives took barges out of the water. Prayers.

Oct. 8  Cloudy; ice coming down from the inlet. The white men will not get away today. One was here to see Robert about their getting into Cowgan's warehouse or Baker's new house. Been sewing. Robert sodding. Carrie sewing and cutting. Richard carpentering. Temperance meeting tonight.
Oct. 9 Snowing all day; ice in the Sound and ice passing almost all day. Robert sodding. Carrie washed part of the woodwork in the new house. Richard working on doors and partitions. Prayer meeting led by Richard, most all the natives in attendance.

Oct. 10 Snowing some and wind blowing. I finished my new dress skirt and knit some. Did not have prayer service tonight as it was too cold in schoolroom. Kenuk made several joints, short ones for my stove. He made them from oil cans; I will use one joint of the government pipe which has the damper in it. I gave him five yards of drill worth $1.00 for the work.

Oct. 11 Sun shone a while this morning then clouded up and wind blowing. The ice extended almost across but soon the channel was cleared. A number of seal were seen on the ice. One little boat and two natives went out but did not get any; others went down the beach and got one seal and one oogrok. I washed the woodwork of my room which means the entire inside, top, floor and sides. Too cold to wash the windows on outside. Put up curtains. Carrie did some washing in her room also. Robert sodding. Mr. G. still at work on house. I knit tops to a pair of Amelia’s stockings and some on my own tonight. Prayers well attended.

Oct. 12 Sun shone almost all day. After helping wash the dishes I began fixing my room. Carrie let me have an old stained muslin that was on their ceiling as she wants the carpet that was in my room, but with my rug I can cover part of it; but it is thin and if the one that is now under my carpet is worth anything I will fix it down too. The natives caught four seals today. We had seal for dinner, very good. Carrie and Robert did their washing and Carrie scrubbed their room floor and one side of their room. I am very tired, I awoke in the night thinking I had a chill. The room is very cold. How glad I will be when we are settled. A boat seen coming in. Ice along the shore but out a little way there is open water.

Oct. 13 Clear and beautiful. The attendance at S.S. and Church was good. It was my turn to lead. I used the chart of the “Lost Sheep” and tonight the “Prodigal Son”. Read quite a little. Nellie left the meeting tonight crying, the natives have been teasing her. John R. has not come back yet.

Oct. 14 Cloudy. I finished putting down the canvass in my room and helped Carrie wash ceiling and floor in sitting-room and kitchen; both of us are very tired. They got Kakmuruk to help also. A few native women have been fishing in the lagoon. The ice was too weak for them to go out very far upon. Children principally attended the prayer service. Robert still troubled with the boil or wen on his neck.

Oct. 15 Cloudy and snowed a little this morning. We moved into our new house. Oh! how nice. Carrie and I fixed a table and we ate our suppers in the new house and from our new table. All pronounced it fine. Three sit on one side and one at the end. It is a stiff table and we push it against the walls in the corner. Our sleeping apartments will be appreciated after having the past experiences. Mr. Glover has not finished his room yet and will continue sleeping in the loft. Robert’s and Carrie’s room does not have the door hung yet. The rooms were so cold in the other house. Did not have temperance meeting tonight.

Oct. 16 Sun shone a little this morning but been cloudy greater part of the day. Mr. Glover took partitions out of old house and put up stove for school but did not get it finished. I helped some and also helped Carrie in fixing carpet for sitting-room but we did not get it down. Baby played on the floor quite a while and when we went to prayer meeting we left her in bed with her bottle. I think she slept but little though.

Oct. 17 Cloudy and snowing a little. Carrie and I fixed carpet and put it down in sitting-room. R. G. worked at the entrance way between schoolroom and house. They fear a heavy snowfall, so stopped fixing schoolroom until the interspace should be fixed. James Beaver helped him. Robert made bread and did other work. His neck is much less painful since it has been discharging so much. Baby, I fear, has taken more cold today as she was on the floor a good deal and got quite cold. No fire in schoolroom hence no prayer service.

Oct. 18 Beautiful and bright. Some natives went sealing, caught two. Nepaluk and three others came from across channel; they had shot three seals. I am so glad for every one caught. Richard, Robert and natives fixing entrance. I am still hoping to get into school before many days. No prayer service. We fixed some corner shelves in my room, the upper one is to be my table. It is very nice and I fixed hanging hooks on a piece for my clothes. My room looks real cozy but I am not quite through.

Oct. 19 Beautiful day. Richard almost finished the interspace. I have been emptying my old room that it may be part of schoolroom. Fixed my wash-stand (a box) to the wall. Behold! my treasurers’ corner and cuddies. My corner table is a delight. Robert’s neck much better. Amelia had a severe attack of earache, since supper, suffered intensely for a time. Shekawachek and Illekozie and Ahgiyook came today. The natives saw them across on the ice and sand bar and went over with the little boat and brought them over. They came on the ice part way but came to the water on this side of bar. They have killed 17 deer and 2 brown bears. Natives went sealing this morning but caught none.

Oct. 20 Clear. We had a full school and meeting; two white men were present. This is Jesse’s and Carrie’s anniversary; father’s and mother Mary’s. I wonder what they were doing today. Had a good long time for reading and have made use of the opportunity. Looked over the “Christian Heralds” sent by Dora Jay. I think it was so good of her to do so. I found a note on one saying they were for me. Robert preached. We gave text cards at the S.S. and they have been trying to learn them; some have succeeded.

Oct. 21 Cloudy and snowing a little this eve; a good deal of ice has gone out. Mr. Duncan and Miss Emma Scott came today. They came from the Selewik River, have gone into Baker’s house. I don’t know what Mr. B. will say to that arrangement but Duncan took it upon himself to do so. (They wanted to get Miss Scott in here to BOARD or stay a while but our room was occupied already.) I did my washing and knit some beside doing other odds. They worked at the schoolroom. Nellie came this afternoon to make Amelia’s fur hood.

Oct. 22 Cloudy. Been working at various things; fixed my mantle shelf and it looks nice. Have two more shelves to fix and by and by my stove, and I think will be pretty well through with my room. Pinknesok came and brought letters, ten to myself, one of which was an invitation to dear old college commencement from Paul Wright. The partitions in schoolroom are now fixed but there is much to be done yet. Put some new paper on.

Oct. 23 Clear almost all day but turning much colder this eve. We had prayer meeting tonight in the new schoolroom. I worked in there quite a while today and got very cold as we had no fire in there. Punneck brought 50 cents and said Oyou wanted me to knit some stockings for Jimmie Three white men were at meeting tonight. Mr. Glover had charge.

Oct. 24 Cloudy almost all day. I have been helping in the schoolroom. Richard working. It begins to look very nice. Robert made bread etc., etc. Snowed some and looked favorable for a blizzard.

Oct. 25 Beautiful day. I worked in schoolroom, scrubbed it this eve and am very tired. Guess I have taken fresh cold. Will begin school tomorrow if possible. Paid Oyulik for making a little attiga. She brought a skirt tonight for Carrie to fix or show her how to fix; she had traded it. She will come tomorrow again. I went to see Ootuk right in the midst of my work; found him quite ill.

Oct. 26 Clear and beautiful. This has been a day full of interest; school began and had a room full of pupils. They were so happy to get into school again. I knit some and read in the evening after work was done.

Oct. 27 Beautiful and clear. My birthday; opened my little package from Mr. and Mrs. Tebbetts; a nice hankerchief and neck ribbon. At the breakfast table I found a chocolate cake at my place with name and card from Robert and Carrie. Many pleasant memories of the past birthdays were revived. S.S. and Church largely attended, 72 at S.S. The whites did not come. Two white men came from the river.
McCammot and another came to mission for mail and later Duncan came to see if Miss Scott could not come to the mission and stop for a time. Robert and Carrie went to see Kagoona. A good many ailing ones; they are having very bad colds. This is the night for the eclipse of the moon but I see no sign of it at 10:00 o'clock. It is a lovely night with the moon looking its best. Amelia weighs 14 pounds.


Oct. 29 Clear. Natives came to say Ootuk was dead; died during the night; been sick only a few days. I think it must have been La Grippe. His body was brought to the schoolroom while the box was being made. It was so offensive they put it in the box and then set it out and burned sulphur in the room before the funeral services. He was buried underground. I found Onguk quite sick, went three times—he is better tonight I think. Carrie began her class work tonight, had the Intermediates. McCammot was here this eve, wanted a Bible. We gave him one and some papers. I finished footing my stockings.

Oct. 30 Clear with clouds banked over the ocean. School full of interest; work about as usual. Robert baked bread. So many natives almost sick with La Grippe, a great deal of doctoring. Onguk not so well, his feet are hurting him. Pashona's outfit came down today with two more sick ones. Robert will doctor Taleetuk. Kaglooruk is badly swollen, I am puzzled to know what ails him. He fell while at Pt. Hope and hurt himself. He complains of his stomach and bowels, he cannot walk; poor little boy. Prayer meeting led by Robert. Nellie sewed for them before and after school and at noon also.

Oct. 31 Cloudy and snowed some during the night. Bad colds or Grippe prevail. Started out before school and was kept quite busy until school time. Some pupils absent but a very satisfactory school. Robert and Richard brought the first load of ice from the upper lake; it was frozen in a barrel. Amelia not well. Carrie very tired. I do hope we are not going to have La Grippe in the house but Robert thinks he is taking it. Carrie had the little folks tonight.

Nov. 1 Clear. I went to see the sick before school and again after school; some pretty sick ones, others are better. Interesting school. I feel some like I have Grippe; Robert and Carrie both poorly with it but they did their washing. Richard still carpentering, worked at his room today. Young peoples' class tonight.

Nov. 2 Clear. I made my rounds again before school; found some of the sick improving while others were not so well. School smaller at the opening, some were fishing, one out hunting. Willie caught a fox in his trap; it made him feel pretty good. The majority of the natives have La Grippe and it is going pretty hard with some. Carrie had all who wished to come to sing. Robert still poorly with his cold.

Nov. 3 Clear. Large attendance at S.S. and Church; room is not large enough for the S.S. My time to lead in giving the message. I put on the blackboard a little lesson found in the Junior Golden Rule "LORD—THE SPIRIT SAYS COME CHRISTIAN TO JESUS". And used the chart with the golden text "Come for all things are now ready". Bad colds in fashion; some getting better but nearly all in the village have the disease.

Nov. 4 Cloudy. Kaglooruk died this morning; had the funeral as soon as box could be made ready and he too is numbered with the dead. So many pupils already gathered. Baby very poorly; we are having a siege of Grippe. The sick in the village better we hope. I wrote some letters. I was moved to tears today as I saw them taking Kaglooruk's hand as they looked at him for the last time.

Nov. 5 Cloudy. I did not teach as my cold needed humorizing a little. I woke with a sore throat but better tonight; I am not well yet. I wrote some and developed some negatives; did not entirely lose either of
Today w ith tryumph and joyfulness, I hasten to
j etting and began cutting and the little
tries dresses, Carrie will cut them out as
she is more accustomed to cutting. Little fell
clothing R D to both gray pants. Carrie almost
down sick. John in bed today.
Fifth
Day.
8° a
18°
This one I find part of my books in the book
case in sitting room. Then I packed away
in box and filled in any test papers. Have
kind come to Richardson grade the book
and medicine case. Carrie helped about
fixing the shelves, and I began cutting out
the overalls. Lettie built in finshed the
stockings. John started yesterday with he kept
12° to bread, but found it froze in his hair
so must back one of his faces and the other while
Carrie had the little people in class.
—13th.
In 8
9° a
20°,
Cold seems
worse again. Mr. Duncan and Miss Scott
started to the Semilie by sled. George and
as guide. Carrie fixed the real bed books
in new book case. And tonight made lib-
y of medicine.
19°.
Had my class tonight. one more name
rather one who joined when Carrie had
class. Roll just medicines out of the box
and I find that I had 2 missive medicine
out.32
Second.
2°.
Coldy. School pretty full and interesting.
Kaarie fixed the medicines, and the shelves
prepared for D. Many times cases
and it seems there is an increase in bad
colds. The singing class met tonight.
Subtle
19° 32. a 35. and of course will
the five developed. Developed two for Amelia. Began a pair of stockings for Jimmie. John Armstrong came from Naboktook today. Nellie here knitting for Carrie on Amelia’s stockings, she knit almost a whole stocking. Carrie has her class tonight.

Nov. 6 Cloudy. I felt better so I taught. Natives coughing badly, some so hoarse they can scarcely speak above a whisper. Conneck came today with Yiyook and Nepaluk. I knit on Jimmie’s stockings and began cutting out the little Christmas dresses. Carrie will cut them out as she is more accustomed to cutting little folk’s clothing. Robert and Carrie both very poorly, Carrie almost down sick. John in school today.

Nov. 7 Cloudy. School moved off very satisfactory. This eve I put part of my books in the bookcase in sitting-room. Others I packed away in box and put in my bedroom. Have knit some too. Richard made the book and medicine case. Carrie helped about fixing the shelves, and began cutting out the overalls. Nellie knitting, finished the stockings. John Riley started over yesterday with Nepaluk, found two foxes in his trap, so went back. One of his foxes was red the other white. Carrie had the little people in her class.

Nov. 8 Cloudy. School as usual. My cold seems worse again. Mr. Duncan and Miss Scott started to the Kewalik by sled; Yiyook went as guide. Carrie fixed the rest of books in new bookcase and tonight made list of medicines. Had my class tonight, one more name or rather one who joined when Carrie had class. Robert put medicines out of their room and I put what I had of mission medicine out too.

Nov. 9 Cloudy. School pretty full and interesting. Carrie fixed the medicines on the shelves prepared for them. Many hoarse ones and it seems there is an increase in bad colds. The singing class met tonight. Hoarseness didn’t interfere with the singing class.

Nov. 10 Cloudy. Large S.S. and Church well attended. Robert took charge of Church services. Okalungan had slight hemorrhage this morning. They are very much frightened about him. The bad colds still abound. Ahregok and Onguk both better and were at church tonight. Shekawachek, Illekozie and Aunneknuk came forward for a season of prayer. They wished to join and were asked forward.

Nov. 11 Cloudy and high wind. Did my washing, then knit some. Fixed two more shelves for my cupboard. Kenuk helped me a little about smoothing the boards.

Nov. 12 Clear part of the day. School well attended. I finished Jimmie’s stockings tonight, they look very pretty black with red stripes. I will not charge the 50 cents. Okalungan still spitting some blood. He was out hunting this morning though and came to school this afternoon. Onguk at school today; he looks weak and much reduced in flesh. Conneck had to go back with his mother. I understand her that he would soon come back, I hope he may. I bought a ladle of her. Carrie met one of her classes tonight. Wind high and indicated a blizzard.

Nov. 13 Clear. School began about 10½ as breakfast was late. Amelia’s first tooth showed a few days ago. Our colds still hold on and so does that of the natives. Began reading “Black Rock” tonight, the book cousin Agnes sent me. I find it very interesting, a temperance experience in a lumbering district. Prayer meeting led by Richard. Robert cut ice and brought wood from the warehouse.

Nov. 14 Clear this morning but cloudy most of the day. Some natives cutting ice for the mission. School as good as ever. Carrie had her class of little ones tonight. I spent a little while reading. The fires have gone out and house getting cold. I must retire. Carrie copying Church record and Robert reading. Mr. Glover worked at the storm door today. Some natives came from the Noatak.

Nov. 15 Clear. Began school a little before time, full school. John Riley came last eve but I did not hear of it until this eve. He was at the young people’s class. 31 at class besides 6 or 7 who belong to Carrie’s class. I gave each of the older ones a card. Many have colds or grippe.
Nov. 16 Clear. School as usual. Went to see Nutmilook, found her very poorly, hungry and cold. Sent her a few crackers for that is the handiest thing I have at my command, but the wood I have no right to send. She had her native lamp burning, that is what they used to use for heating. Carrie had singing class tonight. Robert cut ice, had two natives helping him. R. G. put their bedroom door in place.

Nov. 17 Clear part of the day. 65 natives, the mission family of 5 and 1 white man, 71 present. Two other white men on the beach who were not present. Only 3 natives absent from services. Mr. Glover had charge. Have read quite a little this afternoon. “The Young Peoples Weekly” makes me think of home. Some medicine to be given. Two marriage ceremonies, Shekawachek and Illekozie, “JULIA GREEN” and Fred Knox were married.

Nov. 18 Cloudy. Carrie and I sewed on Christmas things. I began two little dresses and she worked on overalls for the boys; made pretty good progress. La Grippe seems to be giving way. Richard fixing Carrie’s room door and began the cupboard. Wind blowing.

Nov. 19 Clear. Robert went early to cut ice. School as usual. Mukkyyuk went across channel to help prepare for the feast. The natives over there are beginning their preparations. Carrie had her class. I sewed on the little dresses after school, finished Amelia’s except buttons and buttonholes; began Ovweshuk’s. I wish the donors could see them but it will be more interesting to see the children with the dresses on. If we could only make all of them dresses but we cannot; only make a very few.


Nov. 21 Clear. School well attended. This eve I began a little shirt for Koonyluk and a little dress for Animek. Children becoming curious about our work and come to the windows to see what they could, but we hung something over the window. Robert and Carrie put paper on their room which helps the appearance of things. They have sealed one side. Richard still working at the cupboard; it will look very nice. Carrie had her class tonight. She worked some on the overalls.

Nov. 22 Clear. School began early in order to have more of the daylight. I had only a short noon but before school closed it was getting dusk. Richard still working at the cupboard. Carrie working at the overalls. Finished a little dress for Animek and sewed a little on Koonyluk’s shirt. My class large. Carrie played the organ and we tried some new pieces. Mr. Duncan and Yiyook came today from the Kewalik River. Natives are getting stirred up about prices for native boots and some want to go there and buy or trade for flour.

Nov. 23 Clear part of the day, sun came up 20 minutes to 10:00 A.M.. It clouded up but sun shone once in a while. At 3:00 P. M. it was too dark in schoolroom to see to read easily. Tonight a beautiful bright moonlight. I finished Koonyluk’s shirt unless I add a pocket; it looks very cute and I am sure will please. John Armstrong and John Wright came tonight. Carrie has her class in schoolroom for singing.

Nov. 24 Clear. S.S. and Church well attended, only 3 natives absent, all women, one of whom acts as Shaman on OCCASION; one white man in attendance. Tonight 2 white men. The subject of the lesson “The Light of the World is Jesus” illustrated by drawing a lamp. Tonight the “Trees by the River of Life–He Shall be Like a Tree” etc., etc., was read.

Nov. 25 Clear and beautiful. Did my washing and ironing, then sewed at Shagulik’s dress. Finished it except buttons and buttonholes. John A. and David W. expect to start in the morning for Kewalik, then return in time for Christmas. Carrie working on the overalls, Richard still carpentering. Robert hauling ice and made bread. We had the sun about 4½ hours.
Nov. 26  Clear and beautiful. Began school before sun-up and closed after sun-down, with ½ hour noon recess. They enjoy the paper folding very much. We made crowns today and they were delighted, some made two. A number were pasted on strips of paper to put in schoolroom for decorations. Carrie’s class tonight.

Nov. 27  Clear and beautiful. School began when I thought we would have to use lamps but finally got along without them. Had almost 4½ hours of school. More natives came this eve. I think the time for their feast is very near at hand. Amelia 11 months today and weighs 15 pounds. Robert made a proposition that I furnish half the keep of one of the boys who lives across the channel. Conneck and he (Robert) would furnish the other half. It seems a good deal to ask of me when so much has been already given to the mission. Prayer meeting led by Robert.

Nov. 28  Clear part of the day. We did not have Thanksgiving services as all were not agreed upon it or it seemed so at least. Robert thought there would be more good to keep on with school, so all worked in our separate places. Began dressing a doll tonight. It is now almost midnight. Carrie had her class. John and Nellie Riley called on us this evening. Ate supper after we were through as we were eating when they came.

Nov. 29  Sun shone about 3 hours, but I did not use lamp. Had my class tonight, not quite so large as usual. We sorted S.S. cards part of the time. I treated them to a cracker and walnut apiece. Worked on Christmas things at spare times.

Nov. 30  Cloudy and snowing a little this eve. The usual work progressing. The day only 3 hours and a few minutes long. Carrie’s class tonight.

Dec. 1  Clear. S.S. as usual, a few natives were absent. Nimog, little girl, and father came from their home. They must have started before daylight for they were here before sun-up. Robert should have had charge of services but he had forgotten it and when Mr. Glover asked him if he was going to take charge, or whether it was his day, Robert insisted it was not his turn (but it was). So only had a song, text, and prayer service was held. Tonight I cared for baby while they attended meeting since Carrie had to play the organ and Robert was interpreter.

Dec. 2  Beautiful wintry day. Been sewing on some of the Christmas presents. Carrie sewing, ironing and cooking, etc. I helped wash dishes, sweeping and caring for the baby. Did my ironing tonight. Robert baked bread. Richard cut a stovepipe hole in my room. Very damp in the rooms. The steam from kitchen collects on walls then freezes.

Dec. 3  Cloudy with heavy fog this eve, very disagreeable to be out. School well attended, a few absent. I began a little dress for Kevoorook. Got along nicely with it. Robert hauled one load of ice, it is about two feet thick but the blocks were taken from places where he had cut before and were only about 18 inches thick. Nellie came to work on a hood for Amelia; she had to enlarge it. Richard laying the floor upstairs and making my bedstead narrower and shorter. Carrie met with her class tonight.

Dec. 4  Clear and beautiful—school about the usual size. I think there is some improvement in regular attendance. Richard fixed my stovepipe after Kenuk had made four joints from coal oil cans. I gave him two bunches of matches, 24 little boxes. Worked some on K’s. little dress. Richard sawed part of the legs off of a strong table to be used in the schoolroom. We covered it tonight with building paper and tomorrow will cover it with oilcloth. Prayer meeting led by Richard. Nellie sewing on a sleeping-bag for one of the men.

Dec. 5  Clear and but little wind. School well attended. Natives caught a large number of sea from 150 to 200 pounds. Shokolek came this evening from the Selewik River. He wants to trade and brought some
rock along thinking there might be gold in it. Carrie had one of her classes tonight. I finished the doll's shoes except ties and knit part of its hood.

Dec. 6  Cloudy with high wind, very disagreeable. School as usual. Baby cross. Nellie still sewing at sleeping-bag for Robert during recess and in the morning and evening. My class met tonight; Carrie played organ and we tried to learn some of the temperance pieces. We sorted S.S. cards again and I treated to one cracker apiece. Tonight put the edge on doll's hood.

Dec. 7  Cloudy all day and snowing a little this eve. A number of natives went to their nets. They brought some fish down and have been feasting so that some are sick. About the regular routine—Carrie had the singing class. She asked me to come in and help if I had time. I went and was surprised to find them doing so well. Robert and Richard went and brought the barrel of ice or water; found the barrel had sprung a leak and was only about half full. Was called to see Illekozie; her heart is SICK.

Dec. 8  Cloudy. Good attendance at Church, Robert led. Shungak and Niyungok already there when we went in. Two children were left at home; they must have started long before daylight. We have had to use lamplight considerably today. Illekozie at church today. One new member tonight—Annowachuk; I think he has been considering the step for a good while. He signed the temperance pledge last Sixth day night and said he had quit tobacco.

Dec. 9  Cloudy and blizzard. Did my washing and some sewing on a Christmas dress. This eve I discovered that the mice had been in my Christmas box and spoiled some things. I got Robert to bring the box down and Carrie and I went over the boxes. Found two of the doll's dresses worse from their visit. I think I will have to make a new dress skirt for one of them.

Dec. 10 Cloudy and high water. When the natives started home from their nets the water had come from the rivers so plentifully they could not go ashore to take the fish which they had been leaving on the ice. Some fear that the fish will be washed away. If they are it will be a great loss and should the ice break their nets will go too. Our new house is not so dry as I had hoped for. We sang tonight after Carrie's class was done practicing for Christmas. Been working on Christmas garments since school closed, not quite through yet.

Dec. 11 Cloudy and blizzard. Had to use lamp in school quite a good deal. Good school but very noisy. After school we fixed their paper foldings on the walls around the room, some chains and some foldings pasted on long papers which were tacked to the wall. Looked very pretty and the natives enjoy the beauty too. Been sewing this eve. Very stormy tonight. Meeting led by Robert.

Dec. 12 Sun shone a short time only, days very short now; had to use lamp part of both sessions. This eve been finishing Christmas things. Carrie's class tonight and then she heard Mungnok practice violin.

Dec. 13 Cloudy and blizzard, wind still high tonight. Used lamp a good deal. My class tonight and we spent most of the time practicing Christmas songs. Carrie sewing on the overalls; has two more pair to make; when those are finished it will be eleven.

Dec. 14 Cloudy all day. School as usual. They are so noisy. Tonight met for practice. They are doing fine in reading music; they seem to enjoy it. I spent part of the evening in preparing a blackboard lesson for tomorrow.

Dec. 15 Cloudy. 67 natives at S.S., 1 white man and ourselves making 72. It was my turn to conduct the services. This morning the lesson was "The Eyes of the Lord are in Every Place, etc.", "I am He that Blotteth Out Thy Transgressions", and "Behold the Eyes of the Lord are Upon Them That Fear Him." Tonight, "The Harvest Truly is Great, etc." I asked some natives to draw a map today of this place and the rivers which empty into this Sound, showing native settlements. Then showed there was much to be done for Christ. Yiyook joined the mission tonight.
Dec. 16  Blizzard and very disagreeable. Have been working at Christmas things, began a dress for Amelia's present. The deer herd came this eve, 95 to the mission and the Lap has 100 on his own responsibility. Nepaluk and Punyuk helped drive them from Kewalik. Mr. Lopp and his two herders came that far and found these boys who were soon coming anyway so made use of the opportunity, and he returned home. We were in hope that Lapp would come and make us a little visit but he wanted to get home for Christmas which was natural of course. They sent a reindeer skin to me as a present. I had written for skins but did not intend that they should give it. Niluna here.

Dec. 17  Blizzard and disagreeable. A number of natives went across the channel. The herd and herder still here. Tonight we had our classes together and after short exercises the natives made bags for the popcorn; they popped some corn also.

Dec. 18  Cloudy—quite dark when school began. Had to use lamps a good while. Taught overtime. Ahkok has been here making a sleeping-bag cover. They will use one of the bags made a while ago as they are hurried to get the boys ready to go with the herd. Kenuk will go and help until the boys get ready. I finished the dress for Amelia. I think I am now through except the prints which I cannot make as it is too dark now. we are tired and glad Christmas is so near. Prayer meeting led by Robert.

Dec. 19  Cloudy and blizzard. Robert, Kenuk and the lap left with the deer to go to the other side. Natives report Jones back from the Kewalik. Been very busy; some children in to help sort buttons and pop popcorn. Robert put in a little Christmas for the Lap so I was told.

Dec. 20  Cloudy and blizzard. A few absent from school. Mr. Glover has made some long benches for the schoolroom and this morning has been taking boxes out leaving only two or three which can be slipped under the benches when not in use. It is such a relief to get the boxes out and the benches in. Robert came home this eve; they had not yet found the moss they expected but the Lap will make further search, and if they do not find sufficient quantity will come back to this side. Traveling was very hard, so much water under the snow making it most disagreeable. The wind is blowing too tonight. We have filled about 100 Christmas bags. Natives have popped a good deal of the corn for us. Our popcorn has given out and we will not have enough to fill all so will have to substitute something else.

Dec. 21  Cloudy with mist. School as usual. Another month completed at noon today. I gave them a little treat. More than usual attended every day. Gave two crackers and a walnut besides the picture card. Several natives came back from across the way. They report having held some meetings; not all the natives attended. A few did not want meetings held in their houses. It seems that they did not trade very much either. Some came back sick.

Dec. 22  A bank of clouds obscured the sun during its time for being above the horizon, but it shone on the mountain tops. It has been a beautiful day nevertheless and tonight is a most lovely night; moon very bright. Akhungok and Naboktook came this afternoon. They must have left home long before daylight. Naboktook (Edna S. Wright) looked very tired. Her beautiful red cheeks are just as rosy as they used to be. They live about 10 or 11 miles away. Mr. Glover had charge of the services. The natives who came home last night still suffering from bad colds. Inyukshook (Roscoe P. Wright) sent each of us little carved ivory work, sleds and dogs, two pins. These must have cost him much suffering as they were made while he was in pain for his hands have been badly drawn for months. Quite a trip in this weather.

Dec. 23  Clear, the sun was visible, or its reflection, over an hour. School today as we thought best to have vacation tomorrow and fix things. Ahgungarokarook’s came this eve and others from across the channel.

Dec. 24  Cold with wind; a most beautiful night tonight. Now after 11:00 o’clock. Have been very busy. Find we must dress more dolls. We have been working and arranging the presents. The natives have fixed
their gifts and they are very happy over it. How I wish the people at home could have seen it. Mr. Glover had fixed pieces arching the lengthways of the table and natives have hung their presents. I think they will scarcely sleep tonight they are so full of the Christmas joy. More came across. We are not through yet. Opened the Christmas box from Whittier containing a bunch of wire hairpins, a salt shake, a tablet and pencil, a neck ribbon, a handkerchief and a painting for myself. It seems most of these were sent by Rachel and Lizzie Morris.

Dec. 25  Cloudy but beautiful tonight. We had to work at our sorting this morning but did not quite finish labeling all the things as the day was advancing so rapidly. The children I think slept but little if any. I took a negative of the native display for I want the home-folks should see some of the interesting things and their nice arrangement. I opened my Christmas box from Wilmington and oh such nice things; just like the dear ones! We were about three hours distributing the presents and holding service. John Riley and Nellie with several others came from across the channel. Arrived here just as we had dismissed. I was so sorry they did not come sooner for they would have enjoyed seeing the presents. They came 20 miles and the frost had collected about their faces. After the presents were distributed they brought fish into the schoolroom and had a social time together eating and talking. Fifteen Bibles were given from the number sent to me and eight from the mission supply. All the families but one have a copy and that one neither can read, but there will be a copy in the same house.

Dec. 26  Clear. We did not get up very early consequently did not begin school until about noon. Had a large school, several of the visitors were in. Those who had been in school before seemed very glad to have an opportunity to come again. Oh dear! some of the garments we have made are too small and I have to knit another pair of mittens too, to replace one pair which is too small. It means though that one more child can have mittens (Yarn mittens). Almost all have fur ones, too. Seven pairs of mittens, six little dresses and three little shirts.

Dec. 27  Cloudy and very disagreeable. The wind blew quite hard part of the day. Children from villages across the channel went this morning; I fear some of the smaller ones will suffer. Ruth and Olive went too. Mukkyyuk, Conneck, Naboktook and a little boy made up the company. Okilook (Abraham Lincoln) did not go. Interesting school. Have been working tonight on the garments which were too small. I only remedied those I had made. My class met and we read from their new Bibles. How I wish the contributors could see how interested they were. This is Amelia's birthday and she weighed 16 pounds.

Dec. 28  Sun shone a little today. About the routine of work. Robert and Carrie did their washing which occupied a good share of the day. This eve I finished fixing Owweshuk's dress. Carrie has her singing class.

Dec. 29  Cloudy. Mr. Glover talked very plain to us this morning. Said, “This work was of the world and God would not bless it, that we were selfish and need to consecrate ourselves to God.” Robert and Carrie seemed to resent it but I thought the selfish part was pretty close to the truth and that there is not the harmony that there should be. Robert says, “Richard is off”, but I guess he is not. I wrote to Anna tonight and will send by Pinknesok and Mr. McCammot in the morning. Will send a package also of Christmas cheer to little Sheepyuk. Robert's day to lead in the services; a good attendance at S.S. and Church.

Dec. 30  Cloudy with heavy fog. The white men and natives did not go but others went home to Ipnauchuk. I sent Sheepyuk's present by them and a letter to Anna. We had another upheaval and discharge of words this morning. Robert asked Mr. Glover to explain his words of yesterday morning. He held to what he had said before and went further and told us just how he felt about the filthiness here, the storeroom and their bedroom etc., etc. The conversation got to the point that Robert told him that if he couldn't stay without insulting them he had better go. Mr. Glover at once took the challenge and said he would go too quick and for Robert to give him money for his passage and provisions to last him.
until the ship would come. But Carrie and I said if he went he would go without our consent, but I think Robert would have let him go if he had not demanded money and food. Robert tried to get Richard to say how much it would take but of course he could not tell. Robert said afterwards that we ought to have let him go. What a PRETTY AFFAIR! California sends a worker and then have him dismissed in that way because he said some very cutting things, a part of which could not be denied, and Mr. Glover said the message was from God. If so, I want to profit by it. But it is strange if all this work is of the flesh.

Dec. 31, 1902. Cloudy. The school in regular order. Carrie helped some of the natives, members of her Intermediate Class, to write letters to the little girls who sent them dolls for Christmas. They have done nicely indeed, their first letters. I have been knitting, trying to finish the hand of the other mitten, but will knit no more tonight as I want to write a letter yet. The old year is almost gone, 10 minutes to 12:00. Wrote a letter to Carrie, my last this year. Fred Knox and Mr. McCammon left for Nome this morning.

Carrie, this time.

Jan. 1, 1903. Cloudy and snowing a little through the day. Lamps had to be used in the schoolroom as it was so cloudy almost the entire session. Finished Ahgoruk’s mittens and wrote two long letters since school. Prayer meeting led by Robert.

Jan. 2. Cloudy and snowing this eve. School as usual. This eve reviewed a number of the S.S. lessons with Ahgungarokarook and Punneck as they want to take a chart with them and they expect to leave in the morning. Carrie’s class tonight. She helped two others in writing letters. Wrote to Harriett Peelle and will send one to Lena Smith also. Not that natives are active in Christian Education in these places. Mission influence spread.


Jan. 4. Clear with piercing winds. Ruth and Louis went for wood and each was frost bitten, not very badly. The Lap came this eve; he wishes the boys to go back with him tomorrow. Kenuk wants to come home. Alfred brought three sled deer with sleds, says the moss is scarce over there. They have moved three times. He thinks they will come soon if they meet with no better success. Carrie met her class tonight.

Jan. 5. Sun shone a while, wind blew a hard gale and it was very disagreeable. The Lap and the boys left for the herd. Shekawachek came from the Kowak this eve. Very bad traveling, he had been two days coming from the mouth of the river. His cheek and a place on his foot were frozen. I am taking the sore throat. It was my turn to take charge but my throat kept getting worse, I went and lay down. I must have had a chill for my fever came up. Carrie took my place.

Jan. 6. Clear. I have been so poorly today with my throat that I have been occupying most of the time in bed. Tonight however we had teacher’s meeting. Some natives in with frosted cheeks. Mukpeak and Telloogrok here sewing skins and stretching one. Kenuk returned from the herd, said they got over there without getting frosted. He was stung in a few places coming back.

Jan. 7. Clear. Still sick and will not attempt school. Carrie taught for me. The other tonsil is sore; I do hope it will soon be over. T. and M. here sewing—M. will probably go, day after tomorrow. Richard hauled wood from the upper house. I got in a tangle today with the dogs. As I was stepping over the doorsill the team of dogs was there and another dog wanted to fight. Then they were for getting inside and they did not seem to heed me in the least; no damage. Richard met his S.S. class tonight.

Jan. 8. Cloudy—frost flying some. My throat still pretty sore. Carrie had to teach today. A large attendance both yesterday and today. Oh how I would like to be well again. Natives still sewing on the natives’ outfits.
Husky dog; a vigorous animal not too far removed from the wild wolf. He is tied to a stout chain short enough so he cannot reach his neighbor or a fight to the death of one of them is likely to start. He is very important as a mode of travel in Arctic Alaska.

(Photo by Harry Haworth)
Jan. 9 — Blizzard and very disagreeable. My throat not quite well enough to begin teaching. Carrie taught. I wrote the C. E. Intermediates and Lawrence Barrett. Made cough syrup for the Lap who was coughing badly when here.

Jan. 10 — Clear. Robert and the native family left this morning. It is cold but less wind. I taught today and met my class tonight, a large attendance and two visitors. My throat would have been better off could it have rested another day but Carrie was needed to take care of Amelia while Robert is away.

Jan. 11 — Clear. School quite full. The usual rounds. Robert returned between 12:00 and 1:00 o'clock. Minungon came back with him as he has had sick headache. He was taken with nosebleed which was pretty bad. I wrote to S. A. Johnson and Libby tonight and re-read others. Carrie had a full attendance in her class.

Jan. 12 — Cloudy. S.S. and Church quite well attended, several natives came in from different directions. Two white men from the Kewalik, Hackman and another on their home from K. to Pt. Hope. Received two letters, one from Father and the other from W. F. B. Father's tells of Mother's illness with typhoid fever, very low. Mr. Lopp sent a letter saying there was quite a bundle of letters sent us last Fall but were returned to Nome. Hope the postman will bring them soon. Oh dear! To HEAR of letters and then not get them.

Jan. 13 — Cloudy and a blizzard beginning tonight. I have spent some time in writing, trying to get ready for the postman.

Jan. 14 — Cloudy with some wind this morning. Mr. Hackman and company left this morning; he expects to come back this way in about two months. They spread their sails and were soon gliding over the ice. School well attended. Am not feeling very well but after lying down a while I feel better. Ruth and others went across the channel for seal oil. Kenuk, Minungon and Nepaluk went to the herd, Minungon still complaining of his head.

Jan. 15 — Clear. School as usual. One little girl, Aggiyook, went with her mother and step-father up the Kowak. Minungon came back with his father; he took nosebleed again. They are too babyish for anything; I think his father is largely to blame for the boy's babyishness. Some natives returned today who left yesterday. Okauk's wrist still sore, suppurating; it is caused by the freezing. Wrote some letters.

Jan. 16 — Clear. School about the usual routine. I did some writing. Carrie met her class tonight.

Jan. 17 — Clear—school well attended. The Lap and Okamon came over today. They think they have found plenty of moss for the present. Alfred Niluna still coughs very hard. He says blood comes up sometimes. Willie had nosebleed again tonight; I fear his father will be afraid to let him go back. Some of the children wrote letters today. Large class of the young people and older ones too tonight. We hear that Ahliten did not choke Ahgok as we first heard it, but kicked and struck him. The natives understand he will be hung; some of them are feeling very badly.

Jan. 18 — Clear. The Lap Okamon and Willie left this morning for the herd. Alfred coughing very hard; he raises some blood. Robert gave him more medicine to take out with him. School pretty large. Some went to their nets, one caught 25, another 15, another 3. A lovely bright night.

Jan. 19 — Cloudy. S.S. well attended. Conneck and his mother came just after services and Mr. Foster and Herbert came this eve with one deer, two having got away from them. More natives from the Naboktook this eve. Robert preached today and tonight. Robert and Carrie not very sociable with Foster. Robert went to their room quite early but I could but notice a difference in his treatment between Hackman and Foster; but he has sore throat which of course would be reason for his early retiring.
Jan. 20 Cloudy. Did my washing. Several calls for medicine. Mr. Foster and Herbert, a Swede, are still here. Robert's throat much better, he is at work. Snowing a little.

Jan. 21 Cloudy. Edward Foster and Herbert left this morning. Annowachuk and Toolookakshik went with them. Some pupils away but not many of the regular ones. The third month closed at noon. I treated them to buttons etc.; they seemed pleased with the treat. Since supper dishes were washed, been copying school reports and making monthly reports. Ooloogwarook has gone out to the camp. (We thought for a bad purpose perhaps) and Robert sent Onguk after her. They came this eve. I don't know whether sending for her will cure her or not; she is a bad girl. Natives came from across channel.

Jan. 22 Cloudy and plenty of wind, storming, snowing and making things lively. The general routine about as usual. Amelia slept but little last night. Prayer meeting led by Robert. One native who had not been here for a long time came forward for prayer.

Jan. 23 Blizzard and very unpleasant to be out at all. The snow sifted into schoolroom so they had to shovel it out. Not many absent who are at present in the village. Duties in the different lines about the same. Carrie met her class tonight.

Jan. 24 Blizzard still with us and tonight exceedingly unpleasant to be out. The interest keeps good in school work. Bible class tonight larger than I had expected considering the stormy weather.

Jan. 25 Cloudy a while but sun shone some. Wind pretty high yet but not so bad as yesterday. School in the usual order. Natives went to their nets; some of them getting very short of food and it was a necessity. Singing class met tonight.

Jan. 26 Cloudy with wind part of the day. It was my turn to conduct services. "For God so love the world etc." was the subject for the morning and tonight "The tree known by its fruit." More natives from across the way came, among them John and Nellie Riley. Several ailing ones.

Jan. 27 Cloudy and snowing a little this eve. Shecoppoock, Ahuygak and others from Deering. The postman also, Mr. Joanson, the same man who carried mail in 1899 and 1900. He has been since December 1st coming from Teller. His deer got away from him at one time frightened by dogs, which delayed him three or four days hunting them. The storms and bad traveling caused much delay also. The letters were all written a long time ago. We are to have five mails between this and the breaking up in the Spring. Amelia 17 pounds today.

Jan. 28 Beautiful morning but cloudy this eve. School as usual. Carrie writing some today. I finished some letters tonight. Mr. Glover met his class tonight. Natives killed seven seals and brought two home with them.

Jan. 29 Cloudy—school as usual. Pease from Ikitjuk called and I had a talk with him regarding the Cook's Inlet and Copper River districts. Mr. Pease was telling us of his and Jones' experience of a few days ago. They became lost on Selewik Lake and food about gone. They thought they would be compelled to kill a dog for food but at last they saw the smoke from a camp. They went to it and got food and found the right trail. The blizzard had been so bad they could not see that they had made a wrong turn and found them going back the same way they came only on the opposite side of the Lake. Wrote more this eve to send by the postman who is expected to leave in the morning. Prayer meeting led by Robert.

Jan. 30 Clear. The postman left this morning. He got the mission dogs and Kenuk to go with him to Deering. He felt he could not wait longer for Alfred Nilima to bring some deer from the camp. Nepaluk went to take the postman's two deer to the herd. School some smaller. Okilook went home this morning and Ashugak went with Tookpuk to haul a load of sea over to Okolok. Carrie's class tonight.
Jan. 31 Clear; from appearances I think there must be open sea near. School as usual. Wind blowing tonight. Nepauluk came back this eve and said he could not find the herd so he had to leave the two deer tied on an island without food. He had had no food since yesterday morning, been hunting for the camp. The deer had a good feed night before last. Gave a Bible to Shecopook and Ahyugak. My class tonight.

Feb. 1 Sun shone part of the day, wind blowing and snow flying and still at it tonight. Five men and boys went sealing this morning. Pt. Hope natives came this evening, six of them. Nellie and Ivy also came very tired. The natives from Pt. Hope it appears were sent to search for Hackman, since his partner had not heard from him since June. The natives met him on the way. Singing class tonight.

Feb. 2 Clear. Much better attendance than I had expected as several were away. Six Pt. Hope natives were here. This evening the sealers came back. Mungnok killed two and Kenuk three. Nepauluk and Pashona returned from the deer herd where they had gone to take the postman’s deer. They found it alright this time. Mr. Glover led in the services, he did not preach only prayer and song service.

Feb. 3 Blizzard. I finished some sewing and made some salve for the natives which I hope will be good for their sores. Oyulik still suffering and her head is giving her trouble. Amelia not well, does not rest good at night. Opkoshuk and Ahgiyook came today.

Feb. 4 Cloudy, the sun shone a little while this afternoon. School in about the usual order. Mungnok brought his accounts of big white fish he had caught so far; 216, he has had two nets; Nepauluk 42, Kenoruk 104, Okowuk 123. Nilima came this eve, says Minungon is complaining of headache. He wants to come home pretty badly, I guess. I hope he may overcome his homesickness by and by. Wrote a letter since school to Perry and Mary Hadley. Richard met his class tonight.

Feb. 5 Clear. About the usual routine of work. Some of the pupils out from different causes, two went for wood, one went across the channel, others to the fishing Point. Prayer led by Robert.

Feb. 6 Cloudy and snowing. Yiyook and Alice came this eve. A sled left this morning for Naboktook. Some pupils out of school but the majority present; were interested. A mouse came into the room during school; they just left all and went for him. Poor little fellow he had to give it up. The postman came this eve with only one letter for the mission and that for Robert. A new one came, Johanson’s partner and J. went on. The Lap, his helper, brought two more deer with him. Carrie’s class tonight. After I had gone to bed they called me. Amelia seemed to have a spasm. I think she was unconscious. A while after, she vomited and was somewhat relieved.

Feb. 7 Cloudy until evening. Good school. Baby looks bad and seems quite weak but is more playful this evening. Her stomach and bowels trouble her. About our usual routine. Toongashook finished fixing my boots. She has done a good piece of work I think. My class was very interesting; they love their Bibles.

Feb. 8 Clear and bright. After sun down a fog rose. Two sleds came. I think it must be Ahgungarokarook’s goods. School as usual. Some of the boys out to see after nets etc. Singing tonight. Toolookakshik and Aseanatuk stopped to say: they thought the little one would come tonight and they thought Ongalooksook’s would not like for them to be in the house. Carrie went to see O. but he seemed surprised for he said he was not superstitious. Maybe they wanted her to be confined in the mission but we did not ask them to stay.

Feb. 9 Clear. 71 present at S.S. this morning; 7 different places represented by natives who either lived or have lived at the Kogrok, Selewik, Bueklynn Rivers, Amioch, Naboktook, Okolok and here. A circumference of several hundred miles. Robert preached. A large meeting tonight. I did not remain as Amelia was fretful. I brought her in and took care of her.
Feb. 10 Cloudy and snowing. We did our washings and some copyings in diaries. A native brought a letter from Miss Kitridge saying her brother, who taught at C.P. of Wales last winter, had died. He went home and paid a short visit then entered college in Minneapolis. He was in school two weeks, took suddenly and seriously ill with appendicitis, had an operation but died the next day after. The father did not reach home before the funeral. On reaching Seattle he found a telegram, but the son was buried on the previous day. The white men came to Bakers this eve from the Noatak camp. Natives having bad colds and sore throats. Toolookakshik came this morning to tell us of the arrival of a baby boy last night. He came this eve for flour to feed the baby, said it was crying. Carrie went since supper to call on them. She reports a large healthy looking baby. Teachers' meeting tonight.

Feb. 11 Cloudy and snowing this morning. School as usual. Another scene: words between Mr. S. and Mr. G. Robert and Carrie are wanting to go across the channel. I spoke again to Mr. Glover this morning about his going over there and doing some much needed work, but he don't feel led to go. If Robert and Carrie go it will leave Richard and myself here, we will have a native stay too, but Robert said, very ugly, he don't want ME TO WRITE A LOT OF STUFF HOME IF THEY GO. And Carrie throws the blame on me if they don't go. Says if I don't consent they will not say anything more about it.

Feb. 12 Cloudy with wind. School pretty well attended. One of the little girls and her married sister went to the Noatak for wood and seven men and boys around not counting the lame man and little boy. All will warm comfortably by the fire after wood is brought. I told Robert and Carrie that I consented to their going across the way to do mission work. Robert won't go without Carrie goes along is about the long and short of it. I fear the consequences for the baby but Robert said they had considered it and were willing to take the risk. It is so unpleasant to have men or women who are at dagger's point. This eve Kopetkok and Pootoomea came from Pt. Hope. Got Ahkok to fix some soles on fur boots. I colored some bits of white skin for the edge around the top of soles. Prayer meeting led by Richard.

Feb. 13 Beautiful day but wind rising tonight. Carrie sewing making ready to go. Work about the same as previous days. I fixed some medicine and other things for Inyukshook. He sent a ring and wanted soap in exchange. Carrie's class tonight.

Feb. 14 Cloudy. School as usual. I taught the pupils how to make paper boxes after the noon recess; they enjoyed it immensely. Ahkok finished my boots and they look real pretty. My class tonight. Several natives went to their nets, 24 reported caught.

Feb. 15 Beautiful—we have about nine hours of sunshine and it is light much longer, 11 or 12 hours daylight. Full school. Ruth went across channel this afternoon but will come back and stay in the mission during Robert and Carrie's absence. John Riley returned from his trip to the Kewalik. Carrie sewing. No class tonight.

Feb. 16 Clear and beautiful. John and Nellie Riley went home this morning. It was my day to take charge of services, chose the two kinds of builders—"The Wise and Foolish Man". Made a picture on the blackboard to illustrate it. Punneck preached tonight and others spoke; Piyook joined the church. She uses tobacco and didn't know about whether she really wants to quit but she decided to join. Amelia beginning to walk a little.

Feb. 17 Beautiful although cloudy. I started out in the village to see if I could find some white skins to put around the tops of my boots; succeeded in getting a piece from Oyulik. Koonungninna finished my boots. Paid her five pounds of flour. Did my ironing and some copying. Teachers' meeting tonight.

Feb. 18 Cloudy. Robert and family left this morning with two sled loads and mission dogs. I don't know how long they may stay but they want to be back by the 17th. School very much the same as former days; finished my 5th month of school at noon today. Treated the children with buttons, beads, scraps, etc. letting them choose. They were well pleased. Richard's class tonight. Probably March 17th.
Feb. 19  Cloudy part of the day. School after the same fashion. I have to do most of the cooking. Richard and Ruth wash dishes and Ruth sets the table. Began using Schasalta on Ahuyagak. A good many to be doctored. I went to take the reading on the thermometer but broke through in some places and only got one reading. Richard led the prayer meeting.

Feb. 20  Clear and beautiful. Nellie and Shokalena came this eve. Ruth began making some little pockets for me. Richard brought ice from the lake. Natives come in often and make long calls. I took charge of Carrie’s class tonight.

Feb. 21  Clear and beautiful. School about the same. Some natives went to their nets, but found no fish. Bad colds in fashion again. Went to see Ahuyagak after school; she thinks she is a trifle better. My class met tonight for the study of S.S. lesson and other portions of the Bible. Ruth making a little pocket for me. Richard brought wood and sawed. I have had a full day and my ankles seem stiff and sore.

Feb. 22  Cloudy greater part of the day. Some more natives came and two white men from the Candle Creek. Ruth finished one little pocket. My ankles still hurting me. Prayers. Nellie and others went home this morning; Nutmilook and Koongishook went with them. Koongishook came to tell us they were going and they would take their Bible.

Feb. 23  Cloudy part of the day. Good attendance at S.S. and Church; Richard’s day to lead. Had a prayer service. S.S. arranged in two classes. We got along very nicely with it. I’m still suffering from rheumatism and a slightly sore throat.

Feb. 24  Cloudy part of the day. Ruth still working at pockets. Nepaluk came this eve, says Robert’s are going to Okolok tomorrow and will come home day after tomorrow. Not quite so many calls today for medicine. Teacher’s class tonight.

Feb. 25  A beautiful day. I have written almost two letters besides getting supper. Richard’s class tonight. Ruth and I having bad colds. Ruth making a little attiga from skins.

Feb. 26  Clear. Robert and Carrie returned today, arrived about 1:00 o’clock; Robert with a bad sore throat. They have both been hoarse while away. Carrie taught school while they were at Naboktook; children very much interested. They were gone eight days. They say the opening over there is good for school and they had hoped I might feel like going over there for a while. With my feet so painful I cannot undertake it now. Prayer meeting led by Richard.

Feb. 27  Clear. I let Ruth have shirting for making the pockets and little attiga. She, her mother and Edna went this afternoon. I sent more medicine to Inyukshook and Koonigalook. Amelia sick today. I think she must have sore throat in the first stage. Robert still hoarse and Carrie pretty well fagged out getting so little sleep. Rheumatism no better and I fear sometimes it is gaining. I took negatives of Edna, Daisy, Clara and Ruth; hope they may be good. Took charge of Carrie’s class tonight. The postman came but without mail for us. Okamon and Willie came this eve from the deer camp. Burton sent me a number of drawings he had made.

Feb. 28  Sun shone part of the day, a blizzard tonight. Amelia still poorly. I wrote two letters and finished one or two others. The postman’s deer got away, dogs frightened them but he caught them again. It is so stormy he thinks he will hardly go tomorrow. Good attendance at class tonight.

March 1  Blizzard. The postman left this morning; he thought it might clear away but tonight is still blowing. He had left his tent too far away to make the trip by night so I suppose will sleep on the snow. Amelia poorly. She weighs 16 pounds. I was weighed this morning and drew 202 pounds, Robert 145, Carrie 152, and Richard 172½ pounds. My feet pretty bad tonight. Mr. Pease made a call tonight. Kenuk,
Toolookakshik and Ongalooksook brought wood for themselves. Carrie's singing class tonight, but we are so hoarse and throats in such poor condition for singing.

March 2 Bright and beautiful. 68 at S.S. I attended baby during both services that Carrie might play. Robert preached. The air is too HEAVY in schoolroom to be put into Amelia's little body in its present condition. Richard says he will go to Naboktook and teach two weeks. Praise the Lord. Mr. Foster and company returned this eve but none have come to the mission yet. Selewik natives came today and were at the services tonight.

March 3 Beautiful. Natives out fishing for cod and smelts; they got a nice lot of them. I did my ironing and little patching, helped about housework and caring for baby. Robert and Carrie did their washing. I went to see Ayugak; found her a little better. Went to the fishing places and AHREGAHED!, their success, which seemed to please them. Mr. Foster called again, I gave him some cards to help them in their work. He said for me to take their old valise to replace the telescope I loaned Anna. I tried to get him to take the nose glasses they sent me from home but he would not. Teachers' meeting.

March 4 Beautiful bright day, sun setting 20 minutes until 6:00. Mr. Pease called to get two pairs of goggles. E. F. called again, he says he found some gold and is coming back soon to see after it further. He seems to want me to come to their place very much. A couple of natives, Pashona and Nungagana, getting ready to go to Candle Creek in the morning; going to take white fish for trade. Mr. Glover went across the channel to look after the school over there; thinks he will stay two weeks. John Armstrong went to Okolok and Nepaluk went with Mr. Glover. Carrie will teach Mr. Glover's class tonight. Carrie made Amelia a new flannel dress. No fish today.

March 5 Clear and beautiful. A number of natives came over today from Naboktook and Nellie, Nutmilook and Koongishook and Kapkana came over this eve from Okolok. Not many fish today. Amelia's eyes both inflamed, but I think she is some better than a few days ago. She plays about but does not sleep enough and has kind of choking spells. I am still very hoarse. Carrie began a waist for herself.

March 6 Clear and beautiful. The days are getting quite long; daylight at 7:00 o'clock. School filling up again on account of the visitors from other places. Some fish caught. Some natives from Koogilik and going to Kivilena. I traded for a small pair of boots. I wrote a letter to Agnes. Carrie's class tonight. My feet and ankles hurt me very badly tonight especially when I walk.

March 7 Clear and beautiful, some wind. Natives fishing. A few went to the Point to their nets and caught 24 sea. They are continuing nicely; we certainly have cause for thankfulness that they are so well supplied with food this winter. A good attendance tonight at the meetings. They love their Bibles so much. My feet and ankles hurt me very badly tonight especially when I walk.

March 8 Clear. The children from Naboktook stayed until afternoon. Okilook did not want to go at all. I am sorry; he should go. He hopes to come back quick. His sister is a sweet child too. A Naboktook native came for food. I traded two sacks of flour. Robert will take one of my sacks of flour to help pay for our meat in trade. Carrie's class tonight. My feet still quite sore.

March 9 A clear beautiful Sabbath day. Only a few (four) absent from Church. My turn to take charge. Used the charts tonight showing Zaccheus in the tree and this morning the one showing the people getting the timbers ready for the Temple. Aghungarokarook's came this eve. Jimmy has a bad gathering on his neck and his eyes and nose are sore too; poor little fellow. They have had a big trip over the ice; three nights on their way. Our company at Church increased tonight by their coming.

March 10 Clear. Did my washing. The duties about as usual. Natives fishing for small fish and getting a nice lot. Punneck, Attatarook and Annawaloktook came. Punneck seems quite happy over his visit. He says there are several who want to join church. Teachers' meeting tonight. I copied some of my diary and wrote more to Agnes.
March 11 Clear the most of the day, some foggy this forenoon. Natives getting a nice quantity of fish. Those who went to the Point got 16 big white fish. One of my feet is hurting worse again. I thought maybe they were going to be well soon but I will still hope for the best. I fixed medicine for Attatterook to take home with her to the sick. School well attended and full of interest. Carrie has Richard’s class tonight in his absence.

March 12 Clear. Natives fishing through the ice. School pretty full. My rheumatism hurting me badly tonight. It seems to be getting more and more over my body. The medicine don’t seem to be stopping it. Two marriages tonight; Muksook and Piyook were married, and Nonnok and Ekiyook. Robert led in the services.

March 13 Clear. School smaller. Some have gone otherwhere for the present. This afternoon Shecoppook, Ahyugak and little Susie came, stayed for supper. Ahyugak cannot stand straight but is better than she was a while ago. Shecoppook brought her here on the sled and took her back the same way. She did not come to the table but took her supper on the floor. They think a great deal of the little one. Carrie had her class tonight.

March 14 Clear. The duties about as usual. I felt much better this morning but this eve I am not feeling so well, in fact very poorly. Shooolook and Annowaloktook came this eve. Shooolook seems very glad to be with her people. School about the same. My class tonight, one more name added.

March 15 Clear. School lively. Ingaluk, John Riley’s mother and brother, Shokalena, Akhungok, and Agrugageruk came this eve. The rheumatism still hurting me, it is getting into my arms and shoulders. My throat not quite well. Carrie not well and Amelia has a bad cough. Robert went hunting early this morning but did not get any birds. The natives had meeting alone tonight.

March 16 Clear. 80 at S.S.; the services were under Carrie’s care. Shecoppook (Samuel Morris) spoke, rather led out. Carrie spoke tonight. A number of visitors present. S. and Ahyugak here for dinner. Alfred came from the camp today. A good deal of complaint from rheumatism. New evidence of natives assuming some leadership.

March 17 Clear. After doing some mending this morning I began writing letters. In the afternoon the postman came, had six letters for me and some for the others. Had a letter from father telling of mother’s death. He is going to Carrie’s for the winter. A new man came with the mail, Joe Froberger. He brought the news of Joanson’s death by freezing. Niluka found him about 20 miles from his sleeping bag and reindeer. Another case of being called and unprepared I suppose. Have written several letters. Nilima still here, will go in the morning.

March 18 Clear. School large, a number from across the channel. Today I finished my sixth month at noon. Treated the pupils with marbles and buttons. Gave Akhungok the ribbon sent her by Olive Ballard. Wrote two more letters this eve. Richard’s class tonight. My feet still hurting.

March 19 Clear and beautiful. Post left this morning. School quite full. A good many ailing ones but not seriously ill, I hope. I am a little better although I suffer a good deal. Pashona and Nungagana came last eve and perhaps discouraged the natives who were expecting to go today. Natives food getting very low. Sheepyuk came with the men from Ipnachuk; their food gone and Cokingiyook stayed there. Prayer meeting led by Richard. Punneck spoke at length.

March 20 Beautiful. The days are getting quite long, so near the equinox. Natives getting fish at a few of the places. Fred and Julia Knox left for Pt. Hope today to go whaling. Carrie’s class tonight. My feet worse this eve. Children enjoying the outside.

March 21 Clear. We had a good long day. School pretty full and noisy. It seems they will keep moving if inside except a few minutes at a time. Toolookashik and Okowuk got back this eve from Kemalik. My right foot very painful. 20 present at my class besides some children.
March 22  Cloudy. The work in schoolroom about as usual. Afternoon we had ciphering match which pleased them very much. Burton and Bert came this eve from the deer camp and will remain over tomorrow. Burton is growing very fast. Singing tonight.

March 23  Cloudy and blizzard. 85 at S.S., 3 in the village not present. Another little boy born to Muksook and Piyouk. She went into a snowhouse just before the baby was born but did not stay long. We feared some trouble but she got over that and then went back into the house. I was a little afraid to wade through the snow but I guess it has not made me any worse.

March 24  Cloudy most all day, sun shone but a little while. Two big sundogs were visible. Did my washing; it was only a small one. My rheumatism is becoming quite severe in my right foot tonight. Did a good bit of copying in my diary. Teachers’ meeting tonight. I asked Mr. Glover to lead at next meeting but he flatly refused, the second time he has refused.

March 25  Clear. I did not sleep well last night. I put my feet in mustard plasters and they hurt me, and I was worried about little Jimmy who is suffering from a very bad gathering on his neck, etc., etc. Things appear worse when one wants sleep. I got up earlier than I do sometimes and swept and got ready for the next things. My feet better, but as Carrie will teach for me I think I had better continue treatment until they are better. Full school. Conneck and Andrew are here today. Amelia and I got along fine, she did like to be entertained. Been copying diary at odd moments and while she slept. Richard’s class tonight.

March 26  Clear. Carrie taught today, my feet still hurting. I put them in mustard poultices again. Went to see Pennipshook this eve. My left arm is paining. Robert came home this evening, found the boys well and happy. Prayer meeting. Tookpuk came in to tell her troubles. She says A. went to Animek’s house and would not let her go with him; he wanted to be bad with another and when Tookpuk heard of it she left him and came home.

March 27  Clear and blowing, seems colder than it really is. I am still doctoring my feet and Carrie teaching. This morning I felt rather discouraged about myself but this evening better again. Amelia got along nicely. She had her papa too to help care for her. Pennipshook still poorly. Carrie’s class tonight.

March 28  Cloudy and blizzard this evening. Am still out of school. I met my class tonight, a nice class. We reviewed the quarter’s lessons. Carrie taught, Amelia not so good today; I think she has not felt well.

March 29  Clear and wind blowing most of the day. Carrie taught again today—had a full school. I did not feel so well this morning, lay down a while after breakfast. After getting up wrote to Aunt Lucy and rested again. Have felt some better since. Robert doing most of the housework. Carrie’s class tonight.

March 30  Cloudy and wind high tonight, a blizzard. Attended S.S. and Church this morning but stayed with Amelia tonight. Rheumatism in back and chest. 74 at S. S., 4 who are in the village not present. A number to be doctored. Robert took charge in my place.

March 31  Blizzard. Robert and Carrie did their washing. I cut out a flannel skirt and sewed it ready to be stitched on the machine. Carrie poorly with rheumatism tonight. My limbs still hurting badly.

April 1  Cloudy and wind rising tonight. I am still unable to teach. Carrie taught until noon, then she gave out and Robert taught this afternoon. I hope I will soon be ready to go on with my part of the work. It fills our hands too full for one to give out. Kakmeeruk suffering with sores. Richard’s class tonight.

April 2  Cloudy and snowing. I am still growing worse and more helpless; my knee almost refuses to act. Went to bed early. Carrie did not teach today but Robert did. Richard led the prayer meeting. This is the anniversary of Mother’s death and I have thought a great deal about it. Big George here for supper.
April 3 Clear, snow blowing some. I sat up but little today. My knee still refuses to act without giving great pain. Carrie’s rheumatism is in one of her limbs today, but she has waited upon me. Robert teaching and attending the cooking.

April 4 Blizzard, sun shone almost all day. I think I am better, walking a little, very little. Carrie taught again today. Robert busy baking bread, scrubbing the bit of kitchen floor and attending the needs of the sick. Several sores to be dressed.

April 5 Blizzard and exceedingly disagreeable. I thought I was not so well this morning, my hands and arms seem to be worse, but after getting up found I could walk better. My cough still continues. Carrie taught. Very unpleasant in schoolroom on account of the wind. No class tonight. Kenuk went out to the herd; he heard that Minungon was not well.

April 6 Blizzard, the worst perhaps of the season. We thought there would be but few natives in attendance at Church but there were 57 at S. S. and Church, pretty good I think. I did not attend any of the services today. I don’t get well very fast. When one place gets better another grows worse. Richard’s turn to lead; they only had a prayer and song service. He don’t seem to have any messages to deliver. Amelia stayed in with me.

April 7 Clear and beautiful. John Armstrong and Okanoklook came. They have been held prisoners by the blizzard for three nights and two days. They occupied an old native house and fared very well. I have been up almost all day but am not well yet by a good deal; one of my eyes is hurting. Mrs. Porter writes that our natives cannot be persuaded to trade on Sunday nor dissipate in any way. Praise the Lord! I wrote a letter. Richard worked outside most of the day. The snow is drifting a great deal.

April 8 Bright and beautiful. I am still unable to teach; Carrie had a big school. I did some letter writing. Shekawachek, Illekozie, Ahgiyook and Agok left this morning for the Kowak. It is such a pity for the girls to be out of school so much. Richard’s class tonight.

April 9 Clear, Carrie still teaching. Am some better, walked out a little and did some sewing. John Riley came this eye. Conneck went home today. The food was getting low at Prestons. John R. came in and Robert and Carrie had a talk with him in their room. He confesses his wrong doings and exonerates Nellie. Says she’s good. Richard sawed and split wood almost all day. Prayer meeting led by Robert.

April 10 Clear. Will not be able for very active duty today. Did some writing; my eye is hurting me. Oh! when will these aches and pains cease, but I will be patient. Food very scarce and the small fish not coming. Carrie met with her class.

April 11 Beautiful day. I wrote to Ellen Wright. Robert will teach my class tonight! Elbert and Ruth were called in for consultation. John Riley went home but did not take Nellie with him; I guess it is a separation for them. It is such a pity, others have interfered too.

April 12 Clear and beautiful. Carrie still teaching. She has headache too. Elbert and Ruth came this morning but she still claims she is afraid to go to Kemalik as there are some bad white men there and whiskey. He seemed a little inclined to say he would not go but I think he wanted Robert’s gun and when refused he thought he would go. It looks a little as though he wanted to be hired. He and Ruth have been guilty of very bad conduct. Carrie’s singing class.

April 13 Clear. Large attendance, all out but one to the S. S. I attended all the services. At night five presented themselves for membership; Mukpeak, Oknonna, Shakshook, Ayuknayuk and Muksook. Elbert and Ruth still want to get married.
April 14 - Cloudy. Carrie did part of my washing and some of theirs. My feet still hurt when I step upon them; when quiet comparatively easy. After 9:00 o’clock Elbert and Ruth were married. We gave them some presents which seemed to please the bride quite well. Robert gave each a red handkerchief, a tablet and pencil, towel, a skillet and a gold pan. I gave them a Testament, a towel, a bar of soap, four envelopes and four sheets of paper. Teachers’ meeting before the wedding.

April 15 - Clear. Today at noon finished the 7th month of school. I am not yet able for it but better I hope. A full school. The average attendance for the past month has been 26½, the largest average yet. Carrie has headache. Robert feeding the boys who went for wood yesterday. They eat plenty. Oogluk ate supper here too. He picked a ptarmigan. Well, their food is getting low. It has been so pretty and warm outside Carrie said it was hard to keep the children in, would have to call them sometimes to recite. Richard’s class small tonight.

April 16 - Clear. I taught this forenoon but they thought I had better not try it all day. Carrie taught this afternoon. My feet, ankle, and knees, elbows and wrists still hurt but I trust I am improving. Nilima and Willie B. came to get provisions; they are well now. White men are seen coming. Prayer meeting led by Richard. The natives say it is light all night now.

April 17 - Clear and beautiful. I taught this forenoon. Robert and Carrie did their washing. My ankles very sore. Carrie taught this afternoon. Nilima and Willie went back to the herd this morning. School large this morning but not so full this afternoon. Carrie’s class tonight.

April 18 - Clear and beautiful. I taught this forenoon or almost 3 hours then Carrie taught. Hackman and Marland came this eve with three natives. Two white men took dinner with us; other natives came also. Illekozie and the girls came, Ekinook and the baby also. Robert has charge of my class this eve.

April 19 - Clear and very bright. The white men, Hackman and Marland, went on this morning to Candle Creek district. Some natives went with them. I taught this forenoon and Carrie this afternoon. Carrie’s class.

April 20 - Clear this morning, cloudy this eve. All the natives present at S.S. and Church but two women. My turn to take charge; my feet, hands and arms not strong. I do want to be patient but I want to be well again. Ahyugak and Susie both quite ill, came this eve to be doctored. Baby does not eat and seems full of cold and her (Ahyugak’s) back has gathered.

April 21 - Cloudy. Carrie took up the canvass which was on my floor. I was not able to do it and it was so wet it was making the room its dampness. She scrubbed the floor and washed the mold from the sides. Shecoppook came with the baby to be doctored; Ahyugak came also and they stayed all day. Susie very sick, dangerous I fear.

April 22 - Cloudy. I taught this forenoon. Carrie has been very kind to teach for me. Attendance good. Natives are getting ready to leave in a few days. Shecoppook came this morning with the sick and remained all day; both very sick, Ahyugak cannot stand straight; has an ulcer on her back. Some fish. Richard’s class small.

April 23 - Cloudy, snow softening very much. We taught one-half day apiece. Shecoppook and family here today. The baby seemed better this morning but it is tired and ate but little today. We heard of the death of Ahgiyook (Kokeenuk’s wife) yesterday at Ikitjuk. Fish plenty. Prayer meeting led by Robert. Pashona burned his eye with hot lead.

April 24 - Cloudy and began raining about middle of the afternoon. I taught only the forenoon again. Carrie had her class and Mr. Glover’s class met with hers. Nineteen natives left this morning for the sealing Point, others will go soon. Fish today plentifully. Robert bitten by a dog.
Guides as often used by prospectors, from "Types of Alaska Natives."
April 25  Cloudy and snowing. Pashona’s eye pretty sore but he thinks he will go tomorrow. Kagoona came back today to get her mother. Ekitjuk wrote for medicine for himself and mother. He has been dog-bitten and his mother has a badly swollen hand. Robert’s hand improving. The same dog bit both. The natives want medicine to take with them. Plenty fish today. I met with my class tonight, not many in attendance; some gone and others getting ready. Two white men came from Kemalik; Jones came from the Noatak.

April 26  Cloudy. Punnyluk came from Derring and brought a letter from Anna F. Mr. Pease made us a call. Amelia now weighs 16 3/4 pounds and is 16 months old tomorrow. Pashona and others went this morning. Carrie’s class tonight.

April 27  Clear with plenty of wind. All the natives in the village except one in attendance. Nepaluk and Shakshook came from across the channel in time for S.S. then went back this afternoon. Richard did not preach, only song and prayer service. Alfred Nilima came this morning. I think he came to see about getting himself a wife. Robert talked with him and found he really wishes to take one for his wife truly. Her uncle wants to get some favors out of the proceedings thrown in for his son; deer for him, etc. The post arrived this eve; I received four letters.

April 28  Clear a part of the day. Niluka went out to the herd to get the two deer left by Joanson. I think he will not get back in time to start before tomorrow. We found that John Armstrong has been in sin. Oh dear, is this the way our teaching is going. God forbid. A number to be doctored. Ankle still hurting. Spent most of the day writing. Teachers’ meeting tonight.

April 29  Clear. Preston Mills’ family and Arthur Jessup’s went today. Onguk went to help them across. I taught one-half day. Took four negatives, wish I were able to develop them but I am afraid to work in the cold water. Read some from the “Shorter Life of D. L. Moody”. The post left this morning. We sent out a good package of letters and several yet to answer. Niluka did not get back from the herd until a day in the night and then went into Prestons and stayed. Our numbers are getting less each day.

April 30  Cloudy. I taught all day. Carrie did some washing for me as well as for themselves. It seemed in the night and this morning that I was worse again. Ongalooksook’s, Kooyook’s and Shecoppook’s went today; Onguk came this eve. Prayer meeting much smaller.
July 20  Clear, not so many natives out as often come. A number have gone across the channel. Seven boats went over to help those across who have no boats. A marriage ceremony at the meeting this eve, (John and Anna Sheldon), Kowak natives. Mr. Pease came down and hindered Robert from the meeting, or Robert did not come in as they were talking regarding a dog which some natives took from the Mission during the night and which was held as security for the return of one sent by Dr. Gambell to the care of Robert. When we were ready to sit down to dinner, who should come but Dana Thomas, the new Missionary. His wife was left on the ship. After dinner, Robert went to get boats to go out to the vessel for the goods. Two others from the ship were here also for dinner. They say Mrs. Birdard, teacher at C. P. of Wales came ashore but she did not come down to the Mission. We hear that whiskey was brought yesterday, or rather natives were drinking yesterday. Two boats came, Mungnok's and Charley's. Five new skin boats made this spring and they look so pretty, four belonging to natives in this village. We heard of Inyukshook's death.

July 21  Clear most of the day but cloudy tonight. Natives still coming over. Robert returned this eve almost sick, he was so tired and worn out for sleep. The water was so rough, they could not go out to the ship at once, and the Captain came near leaving with Mrs. Thomas and goods on board. It is such a dangerous place out there, they are all afraid of it. Finally it quieted a little so they are all ashore, only one boat load came down. The Missionaries stayed with the goods, they have good tents. Mrs. T. has been sea sick almost all the time she was on board, even while on the skin boat as they came ashore. I had planned to help Carrie wash today, but this morning I was quite sick, this evening better.

July 22  Raining. Carrie and Robert got up with Amelia about 1:00 o'clock. Hearing them up, I got up too, but went back to bed and slept a little more as I could do nothing for the baby. Am feeling almost well again. Dana and Otha came today. Praise the Lord! They seem very nice and sweet spirited, she seems real jolly and says SHE LOVES ME. Perhaps that is a little thing to record, but it is precious to me. Another boat came today. Five skin boats; the barge piled high and Johnny Cowgan's boat. We will have to pay more for the boat hire than usual.

July 23  Clear. We have had a pretty full delegation of Native callers today, some of whom stayed well. Otha and I have been doing the housework and helping Carrie a little about her sewing. Robert gone to C. Blossom to see herder boys in regard to contract, etc. A great many Natives in the village at present. Prayer meeting well attended. Otha talked and Carrie interpreted. There was more than the room could accommodate. Otha has a guitar. They listened very attentively.

July 24  Clear. We are very busy. Otha did their washing. I helped her some. Dana opening boxes and putting away things, or partly so. Robert busy and Carrie sewing. Some natives left for a deer hunt up the Noatak. The number on the beach increased. Fred Knox and others went to Candle Creek, and Nillma is going to Nome. I sent by him to get some solio paper for photography. Toward midnight, and I see two more skin boats have come from SOME PLACE.

July 25  Clear and cloudy both. The men from the "Sadia" (mail steamer) came ashore before we were up, and all but the mate ate breakfast here. We had to hurry the breakfast. They were nervous about getting back. I sent my watch and clock by the purser to Nome to get them repaired and he brought them back. He could not get a face for the clock. The cost of fixing watch was $7.00. I understood it was $7.50 and gave him $7.50, but afterwards found out it was but $7.00. The purser said nothing about it being too much. More of our resident natives came last night. Been helping Carrie about sewing and also about housework. Carrie has considerable sewing to do yet. They want to go on the next trip of the "Sadia" which will be in two weeks if not sooner. The Samms preparing to leave for the States.
July 26  Cloudy and sprinkling rain this eve. More natives arrived. I do not know how many. Carrie making her new dress skirt. Otha very tired. She baked bread and scrubbed the little space of floor. The work is so new to her. I think it will be hard on her until she gets used to it. I traded 8 yards of calico for a grass basket. Several doses of medicine given today.

July 27  Cloudy and raining this morning. The "Bear" is in. Natives would not trade until after sundown. The mate told Dana it made him ashamed. 245 at S. S. We had an overflow meeting in the sitting-room. Carrie played the organ for Robert then interpreted for Otha. This afternoon meeting on the beach just outside the house. I had charge and Carrie interpreted. Three joined the Mission, and two were married by Robert. A note received from some of the officers that coal was on board the "Bear" for the school, and that they could not come farther. The Cub was on a bar. The men went out to get boats; Dana will go out to the "Bear". Now after midnight and Robert has returned and brought us three letters.

July 28  Clear a part of the day, raining this eve. Dana came at 1½ P.M. with the coal, said to be 10 tons, but I think it will run far short of that amount. They, the Capt. sent an invitation for Roberts' to go down with them in three weeks. Dana said they were asking about my going down and if I was intending to go, or had gone. Otha and I cleaned the schoolroom and got dinner and washed the dishes, both of us very tired. Nellie scrubbed the benches. I papered the cupboard except one shelf, and now the room looks and smells much better.

July 29  Clear. They took the launch and barges out today. We went to watch them awhile. Then Otha developed some negatives. She got some pretty fair ones, I think under-developed. Ahuyugak very sick, she cannot live much longer I think. Plenty of work to be done these days. Dana straightened things a little in the warehouse. I am still having cold.

July 30  Cloudy. A number of natives having La Grippe I fear. Dana quite poorly too. Dana, Otha and I writing some. I fear I won't get many letters written before the boats leave. The herders: Burton, Willie, Bert, Charley, Alice and Ellen all came. Carrie helped the girls about fixing their dresses. Prayer meeting well attended. John Armstrong and Epeelyook were married by Otha. They have been living together sometime.

July 31  Clear. I did my washing. Carrie sewing. Otha baked bread and pie. I scrubbed. Been very warm. Dana trading for deer skin. The herders will need to be supplied again with more or less clothing. I am sorry Jackson has made other rules from those he made when the herders went on. He now wants to give them but deer. No telling what the next change will be. Amelia has been outside a great deal today. Shungak's and Okawuk's went to the fishing point. Shungak's will remain there over winter, I think. Dana poorly.

August 1  Clear. All busy, women sewing, Robert working at launch. Tookpuk and Ashugak helping also. The Agnes Boyde came by here about 4:00 o'clock. Four men on board. They have been in some dangerous places, were towed by the "Newsboy" some distance. My ankles not very strong but do not hurt me so badly as I expected. I felt so poorly last night. Dana better. "Newsboy," ship on which the Promesse came.
August 2  Clear and another busy day. I emptied my can of matches all out and put the bunches on one thing
and another to dry. They got wet on the boat by the water dashing on deck. Helped Carrie some with
Amelia’s dresses, and also in the culinary department, and did some trading, and felt bad for one of the
girls who brought another grass basket to trade for calico. My collection of baskets is getting quite large
already. Amelia very fretful. She is broken out all over with some kind of rash.

August 3  Beautiful day but quite warm. Had services out of doors. Classes were dismissed to school room
sitting room and shop, then a large class left outside. Dana not well, so he could not do his share. 272
present. Otha married another couple this eve. Otha and I took a walk to where the Natives were
playing some kind of sport. One would stand on a walrus skin while it was held from the ground then
they would begin lifting and lowering it as they sang, while the one in the center would jump upward.
Sometimes one would go into the air 10 or 12 feet. Otha took a snap of the performance. We each took
snaps of the crowd this eve at meeting. My camera is broken some so I cannot feel sure of good results.

August 4  Cloudy with high wind all day and white caps running on the channel. Ahuyugak still worse. The
vomiting and misery in her head still continues. The two women who have applied for membership
came to talk it over. Both mother and daughter living with one man, who is sometimes cruel to the
younger one. She seems to want to be a Christian. Another woman wants to become a member. Her
husband has two wives. They have a little boy and the father will take it. It will mean a separation from
her child also. I do not know what will be done regarding it. R. and C. did their washing. Then in the
evening we spent a while in a social way, had music.

August 5  Clear. Otha did their washing. Of the applicants, one has decided and I judge if it was decided for her,
that she remain with the man. I don’t know whether he will put her mother away or not. The others
came, the man also to talk the situation over. She says she is willing to leave him, but she has no tent.
net or sled, and, in fact nothing but the few clothes on her back. She has a bright boy by a former
husband, who is able to help her some. Teachers’ meeting led by Otha. I baked bread and helped Carrie
about sewing and wrote a little.

August 6  Cloudy. We have been very busy. Finished some skirts for Amelia, worked 18 buttonholes, wrote a
little. Eleven boats came across and some more on the bar several hours. Men and dogs wading about.
The water was very low and was very low and perhaps the tide is out. Charley Coffin’s sister is a little
better. Dana went down to see her. Charley said a Shamman was called but he went and brought her
down to his tent and said, “If she was going to die, he wanted her in his tent.” We think it noble of
him. Prayer meeting led by myself. Some very sick ones in the village. Ahuyugak still living, but very
low.

August 7  Clear. Dana went to the deer camp and intended to go out to the vessel to take mail. Carrie sewing
and packing trunks. Otha and I went to see Ahuyugak. She is not rational all the time. Later—she is still
alive. I went again to see her. She ate a little. Seems partially conscious at times. Otha and I made the
new rag carpet for the sitting room.

August 8  Some cloudy. Have been developing some negatives and making a few exposures. Packed a box of
Alaska curios to send to Ohio. Helped cook and wash dishes, etc. Carrie sewing. Otha helping in the
housework. She too did some developing and printing. We had ptarmigan and plenty of good things for
dinner. Our table is well laded with good victuals.
August 9  Cloudy, but quiet. Considerable doctoring to be done, trading, etc. Carrie sewing, Otha papering a cupboard of boxes. The Agnes Boyde men expect to start up the river this morning. Several natives and white men want to go with them, but they refuse all except one to pilot. His family, I suppose will be admitted.

August 10  Cool with wind. 240 at S. S. Held S. S. indoors, and the church services outside. Three marriage ceremonies. Izroona and Obrock. The others were from the Noatak. Sekuk was here again, says after Ahayook goes and takes the baby, she and her other son will live here. I think the Natives are going to have the La Grippe again for many are sick now.

August 11  Cloudy and raining this evening. Robert and Carrie did their washing. We have a great time getting weighed. Carrie 156 lbs., Otha 121, Amelia 17, Dana 148, Martha 189. Dana and Otha took the carpet up from the sitting room, or rather two widths of it. Dana and I did some straightening in the warehouse loft. Otha baked bread.

August 12  Sunshine and clouds, wind rising this evening, water becoming rough. I printed a number of pictures. Charlie seemed well pleased with theirs. I gave Carrie a number of prints. My solio is now used up, except a few spoiled sheets. Dana began painting the room. Amelia very sick with high fever part of the day. Carrie had to nurse her considerably. She did a little sewing. This evening did some more arranging of papers.

August 13  Cloudy with high wind. White caps running like some LIVE THING. I did my washing and worked several buttonholes for Carrie. Baby seems better again. Two more boats came this morning. A large collection now of natives at the Rendezvous.

August 14  Cloudy with high wind, quieter this eve. The coldest day of the summer, very disagreeable. The herder boys went back today. The men who are looking for a cannery location were here again. They assure us that if one is established there will be no liquor. Ahuyagak living, but very low. Helped Carrie and worked at the sorting and arranging of papers.

August 15  Cloudy a part of the day. Carrie helped Dana with the painting in the forenoon. About 3:00 P.M. word came that the “Bear” was in. At once the hurry began to get out to the ship. Mungnok took his skin boat. Ongalooksook, Kenuk (Henry Brown), Ahuyagatuk, Penniyshook, Robert’s, Otha and I all went out. It was a nice little trip. We met the officers, Mr. Spriggs and Mr. Pease and Mr. Hamilton coming in. We used the sail a while, then three men got out including Robert, and towed the boat. Amelia was afraid and didn’t enjoy it very much. Before we reached C. Blossom the Cub whistled. It had towed the officers boat that far, and on account of shallow water, stopped. We rowed over to them, then they took us in tow to the ship. We women, or we three women, got into the launch. Amelia was badly frightened at the water when on the skin boat. On arriving, we received a very cordial welcome from the Captain, who soon introduced us to Mrs. Spriggs of Pt. Barrow. She is very entertaining and is delighted with the work at their station. She regrets they did not come for 5 years, instead of three. They expect to return after one year’s vacation. We ate a delicious dinner served in four courses: soup, fish, roast duck, jelly and coffee. Soon after dinner we had to say good-bye and were towed back by the launch to shallow water, were then transferred to the skin boat. Capt. Tuttle has always treated us with marked respect. I sent a box by them to the states and asked him to ship it on to Ohio, which he very kindly said he would do. Water beautiful and quiet and such a lovely evening, we sang some hymns, and had a very pleasant time. Arrived at home about 11½ o’clock. Dana had retired.
August 16 Cold and wind increasing as night approaches. Many sick ones to be looked after. This afternoon Shecoppook seems to have the Grippe but has not given up yet entirely. Susie sleeping a great deal and it is well she does for when she awakens she frets and coughs almost all the time. Dana painting but has to stop frequently to attend the demands upon him. Otha and I developed some pretty good negatives. Mungnok got the mission gun and 12 cartridges. He shot 10 birds, 7 ducks and 3 ptarmigan. We got 1/2 to our share. Otha made drapery for the shelf and I got dinner.

August 17 Clear this forenoon, cloudy and foggy this eve. A large crowd out, 227 in attendance at S. S. We had preaching outside. Dana and Otha went to see some sick ones. About 1 plus 30 P. M. Shecoppook came and said he thought Ahyugak was dead. I went to their tent and found it was the case. She seemed to have gone to sleep and just ceased to breathe. I came back, got warm water, soap, comb, and cloths. He washed her and dressed her with our assistance. Dana and Otha had come back. I combed her hair as good as I could, under the circumstances. She requested before, that her hair should be combed. Dana helped prepare the box and services were held in the sitting room. They put cheesecloth on the outside of the box and it looked nice for Alaska. Susie quite poorly, so they will stay here tonight; he seems almost worn out too.

Susie, child of Shecoppook and Ahyugak (dec.)

August 18 Clear part of the day, raining this eve. 26 calls for medicine beside each saw sick ones at their homes. Ahyugak very sick this morning; she came to the mission this eve. La Grippe is in fashion now. We had some beets about the size of a thimble, still they are nice for greens. Dana brought a piece of ice out of the water becomes quieter. Four more white men from the Kooyouk. They said they had been living on fish straight for three days. Wentworth came this morning, he will go out to the room floor. Dana and Otha went to see some sick ones. About 1 plus 30 P. M. Shecoppook came and said he thought Ahyugak was dead. I went to their tent and found it was the case. She seemed to have gone to sleep and just ceased to breathe. I came back, got warm water, soap, comb, and cloths. He washed her and dressed her with our assistance. Dana and Otha had come back. I combed her hair as good as I could, under the circumstances. She requested before, that her hair should be combed. Dana helped prepare the box and services were held in the sitting room. They put cheesecloth on the outside of the box and it looked nice for Alaska. Susie quite poorly, so they will stay here tonight; he seems almost worn out too.

August 19 Cloudy. Susie very sick and Shecoppook not much better if any. I went to see Tookpuk, she wanted something to eat I guess from the Mission. Her mother very poorly too. A great many ailing ones. Otha washed and I helped her a little about the rinsing and hanging up. She made a number of prints too. Charley’s left for the Kowak today. Otha did her ironing too.

August 20 I wrote three letters to send out on the mail tomorrow. Helped about the work and caring for Susie. Dana and Otha took care of her last night, hence did not sleep very much. Otha been cleaning and fixing books to their places. Both the sick ones better. High wind and cloudy. I got dinner.

August 21 Cloudy and raining. The sick ones not much improved except S. is better. We scrubbed the sitting room floor. O. washed doors, got supper, etc. Made some curtains for doors and boxes, did not quite finish them, have to put strings in yet. We ate the last of the fruit cake today. It was very good, if it had been washed over and over by sea water. Wentworth came this morning, he will go out to the “Sadia” if the water becomes quieter. Four more white men from the Kooyoukuk. They said they had been living on fish straight for three days.

August 22 Cold windy rainy day, sea very rough. Susie still here; has lain in a stupor almost all day. Shecoppook visited Ahyugak’s grave. Her mother took her things, bedding I suppose, and burned them not far from the grave. Two men came from Pt. Hope in a small boat. We put down our new rag carpet and it looks fine, a nice FIXEDUPNESS, “Sadia” not in yet. I had a chill and I guess it is my turn to have the Grippe. Our first snow fell, only a little though. Much painting and brightening up has been going on.

August 23 Cloudy and wind high all night and has continued so almost all day. Put the sitting room stove up and they straightened up things upstairs. Susie still here but I cannot see much improvement in her. I guess I am going to escape the Grippe, but I feel very no snowing. Dana brought a piece of ice out of the little boat which was about 1/4 inch thick. 33 at S. S. My day to take charge. Oh how I wish I could speak so they might understand. “Sadia” came in, in the night, but stopped only long enough to send passengers off. The mail sent off by Nilima. Wentworth brought our out-going mail back and thought there was none brought ashore. But in the afternoon another man came bringing it. I received 7 letters. Otha seemed to be taking Grippe. They took charge of the evening meeting and I stayed in with Susie that Shecoppook might attend. Otha
received a letter from Carrie saying that Amelia was quite sick, not sea-sickness. She was so poorly when they left it is not surprising at all. They had been to E. Cape Siberia and had stopped a few hours at C. P. of W. where R. and Mr. Spriggs with others went ashore.

August 25 Clear-wind this eve again. Otha very sick all night with something like flux. I am better. Susie seems very low, but she looks bright. Mungnok went hunting, shot 14 birds, used 11 cartridges. We had duck for supper, Nilima still here, wind too high to go home tonight. This eve we think Susie must be a trifle better although she coughs very badly. We had our first cranberries for supper.

August 26 Clear and it is such a relief to FEEL a little sunshine. Some of our patients are in a dangerous condition. I fear Asshuk is threatened with pneumonia. Julia Knox has a very sore lung also, and it causes her to be uneasy. Susie is better. She crawled around the room a little and tried to stand by a chair. When crawling she was so weak she would stop and lay her head down awhile. She has been more wakeful today and crosser. Otha sick in bed this eve. I am about well again. A number of boats left for the Kowak and Selewik rivers this morning. We sent charts, papers and cards in care of Ooligararook and Okpalook.

August 27 Pretty day although cloudy a part of the time. Otha quite sick and cramping. She is up this eve and attended prayer meeting and led. Ahayayook wants to join the church. How all things are to be brought about to please all and yet he not live with two wives seems a puzzle or live with one and support both,—well sin causes plenty of trouble anyway. Susie is better, we hope she may be able to go home ere long. Asshuk and Julia both better. But so near all are coughing that the exception is noticeable. I went into prayer meeting a little while. I kept Susie that S. might attend. Natives catching salmon trout. Some leaving for the Kowak. We hear that Stony Tom is dead. He and his wife were both sick with Grippe, but in his already weakened condition he yielded to death's claims. Fixing out medicine and trading kept Dana and I both just dodging around this morning for a while.

August 28 Beautiful day, rained a little and then the sun shone. The natives are getting fine salmon trout. Oyulek got 50 today and in the early morning. She took her net out early this eve. I developed some good negatives.

August 29 Cloudy and raining part of the day. One of the Kowak men returned to get a box in which to bury Shawlook. They say he is nearly dead. They had got to Tikaiyook. He and his wife and son all sick. As they were starting the other morning, they got medicine. But he was old and weak. He has been the Kowak chief. The men brought some flour back to store for Riley Jim, Shawlook’s son. We heard of the death of a little Selewik boy who had evidently become bewildered and fell into the mud and water. His body was found after 7 days being missed. A native died near C. Blossom who was one of the Shammans and had left the Rendezvous for the Kewalik. We think it must be Youkon Charley’s brother-in-law. Mungnok shot 10 ducks, 5 to our share. We finished at supper the 7 he got the other day. A number of white men called today.

August 30 Cloudy and foggy. Rained 1/10 of an inch during the 24 hours. 14 boats or more left today. A very busy morning. Did my washing and ironing. We sent the Pt. Hope mail by natives going there. The last of the good radishes. We had duck and gravy, lettuce, radishes, onions, cranberries, cake, beet greens, and young beets also, etc. A ROYAL dinner I say.

August 31 Clear and beautiful. 79 at S.S., a marked decrease in numbers. Mr. Keene came back from his long wait at C. Blossom for the “Sadie”. They have given her up now, until the latter part of the week. Dana spoke with John Armstrong as interpreter. I spoke this eve using the same interpreter. Alfred Nilima came this eve with some dried salmon to store. They expect to move the herd to new pasture soon. Two deer sick with hoof disease. One male from mission herd died from fighting—broke its skull.
Sept. 1 Clear and beautiful--wind rising this evening. School began. Otha did their washing before school. She enrolled 27 pupils; but some will not be in school regularly. Mungnok got the gun and in a short time shot 11 ptarmigan using only 6 cartridges. The birds are more plentiful again. Preston Mills and family came during the night last night. Nilima went back this morning, says he will move farther away that the deer may have more moss. We wrote letters.

Sept. 2 Clear almost all day.--wind blowing some tonight. I wrote to Lizzie Harper and printed some more pictures. Printed some from Otha's negatives. We had fried ptarmigan for breakfast and supper. They are quite plentiful just now. Yesterday one of the Wentworth company killed 51. Heard a letter read from Joe Jury, who is now on the Kooyukuk. He says the influence of the mission teaching has reached even there. The letter was written in May and did not get here until this morning. Dana split wood, Otha taught and I worked the KOW-KOW part of the mission house.

Sept. 3 Clear. This eve wind blowing and sea rough. Writing letters, cooking, washing dishes, school teaching are the principal employments besides wood cutting and carrying water. Mr. and Mrs. Dankart, formerly of Deering, called on us this morning en route for the Kowak. They came about midnight last night in their little gasoline launch. A number of natives left for Naboktootook across the channel. Prayer meeting quite small as so many are away for berries and wood.

Sept. 4 Cloudy and wind not so high. I wrote some letters to send out this eve or tonight, if the "Sadia" comes. Mungnok returned last night with a load of wood and went back today for another. Penniushook and Asshuk stayed to get roots. The last salmon I guess have moved out.

Sept. 5 Clear and beautiful. The "Sadia" arrived with mail. I did not get any letters. One from Carrie Samms was written to all of us. I received package of pieces and S.S. cards, etc. from Center people. Mr. Baker had a shipment brought on the "Sadia", but could not pay for all the freight. He came back and got Dana to loan him some money, $90.00, to help him out of the dilemma. Mungnok got the gun again and in a little while shot 15 ptarmigan, our 7 are now all ready for cooking. We are not tired of fried chicken yet. They are so good. Nellie, Anna and 7 others who went for cranberries returned today with 5 seal skin sacks in all full. We traded for a few quarts which look very nice. They say they are not very plentiful. They keep the berries out of the seal sacks, which they wish to trade to us. They report too that Shawlock did not die. Otha held her first mother's meeting. She had them combing their hair. They sewed a little. 12 mothers and 5 girls were present. She took a looking glass in and showed them how they looked before and after the operation. We took a walk this eve and called at Nashiyuk's and Kooyook's.

Sept. 6 Clear,--not much to record although the day has been pretty full. Otha sewed most of the day. Dana's work very much as other days. Baked bread, developed some plates besides the usual routine of cooking, etc.

Sept. 7 Cloudy with occasional mist and S.S. and church well attended both morning and evening. At the morning service 2 wished to join. They were married, a man from Pt. Hope and Mushok's widow. He seems not quite ready to join. I think he will not live very long. He seems to have the consumption now. One white man, McNeil, present; Cowgan, Rodgers and Jones this eve.

Sept. 8 Cloudy. Some natives left for Pt. Hope and some for villages over the channel. 7 boats went to the Noatak principally white men for various purposes; Mr. Frost to Ekitjuk Mt. for their cabin. School as usual. Dana went with the gun for a short time and killed 15 birds and says he could have shot a good many more, but his game-sack was becoming so heavy, he felt he must come back. He has been reading tonight aloud from David Harum. Oyou came since dark to get a poultice for a boil on her back and medicine for Ruth.
Sept. 9  Cloudy and misting rain almost all day. This eve I learned that Illook is blind, and has been for two
days, poor girl! I do hope she may recover her sight. We called on her this eve. Ruth is sick too. I
finished knitting the stockings for Jimmy. We had a wholesome laugh over David Harum. We had a few
radishes for supper, fried ptarmigan, cranberries, lettuce and onions, gravy, bread, butter, coffee, sugar,
condensed milk, etc.

Sept. 10  Clear. I did my washing then scrubbed the kitchen floor. Otha washed the clothes used in the
painting. I took some snaps, one of Koonylagarock. Dana fixed the cupboard door. I went to see Illook,
found her cheerful but in darkness, so far as she is concerned, poor girl. Arthur stuck a little knife into
the sides of her face between the eyes and temple. He took a cry. I think he feels very badly about it.
Ahregok came to the window tonight just after Dana and Otha had retired. A Pt. Hope white man had
come to her tent and frightened her.

Sept. 11  Wind, cloudy and raining at times, most of the day. This eve the sun shone. I knit some, baked bread,
did my ironing, etc. We had fresh venison for supper, biscuits, dried corn, lima beans, stewed fruit,
butter, coffee, sugar and milk, gravy and honey. The wind has fallen tonight. Otha printed some
pictures since supper, on the velox paper. I wrote to the C. E.'s.

Sept. 12  Cloudy and sea rough. A white man came floating down from the mouth of the Kowak. The water
was so rough he could not anchor. Dana sent some natives out to help him. They finally came ashore in
safety. It was Vandlur. Dana heard more of the wreck of Frost's boat. He and Mrs. F. were thrown into
the water by the boat so nearly capsizing or did so. Mr. F. caught his wife and held to the boat until
Annawachook could get to them. He helped Mr. F. into the boat then both helped Mrs. F. in. They had
lost the oars and finally drifted ashore. It was now near 1:00 A.M. and on the opposite side of the
lagoon. They had to walk around, a long walk, but got home toward morning.

Sept. 13  Rained last night and this morning; sun came out later. This eve it looks as if it were raining up the
rivers and out at sea also. The natives did some fishing with nets tied together making one long one,
then taking one end and in a boat letting it out as needed (described in a farm journal); caught a number
of small fish. Otha wrote and sewed some beside helping me about house work this morning, and also
helped wash dishes tonight. I wrote to Sarah A. Johnson and finished one to Carrie Samms.

Sept. 14  Cloudy part of the day. Our numbers still lessened. Shecoppook and Susie went with natives to
Kewalik. Oyulek and family came in in safety after a perilous journey after wood. She acknowledges
she was frightened. Her boat is getting old and the water rough. Several white men came on their way
up the rivers. McNeil left for the Selewik. Otha and I called on Mrs. Frost. She related their experiences
in the capsizing and I think they certainly had a narrow escape.

Sept. 15  Rainy and cloudy, but cleared off more this eve. Otha did their washing. She has a very bad cold
tonight. We have been writing more letters getting ready for the mail.

Sept. 16  Clear and warm. I made some prints to send out. Baked bread also. Otha has a very bad cold. Dana
fixed window in the entrance. Capt. Cowgan called this eve on his way to Candle. Later he, John and
their engineer left. He came about noon to the village. Gives a good report of the natives on the river
says "they are leaving off their tobacco and there are but two or three who would accept whiskey. He
reports Shawlook still alive, but carrying his burial box along-side of him.

Nothing like being ready
with all arrangements made.

Sept. 17  Cloudy this morning but clear this eve. Wentworth says he will go down the beach tonight ready for
the "Sadia". We heard she would come one day sooner this time. Water quiet this eve. Frost and
another white man came from Candle. The miner expects to go up the river. Dana went to see Smith
who is sick. He will try to get out if possible.
Sept. 18  Beautiful and quiet. Dana and Otha got up at 3:00 A.M. as she wants to go to the deer camp. Preston Mills, Jesse Townsend and James here for breakfast. Jesse and James went with Dana. They went in Preston's boat. The sun rose at 4:30. Very soon the wind arose and during the afternoon has been pretty rough. Five white men came from Kewalik. We began looking over and ripping some of the old coats and waists they brought. Some of them to be used for Xmas.

Sept. 19  Clear. Dana came with mail this afternoon. Another of the Lap's deer killed. He dressed it and took it out to the "Sadie" and sold it. Preston and Jesse brought a nice load of wood. Dana is very tired. They sailed but a little way, yesterday when it became so bad they had to tow; got to camp a little after noon, slept but little last night. Arthur and Lena Jessup came with a load of wood from the Noatak. They will use some of it for their house. Illook was at school. She sees the light a little. She has been made a special subject of prayer, and she will be dependent upon a higher power than ours for her recovery, but I believe she will see again. Wentworth will take mail to Candle in the morning. I wrote 3 more letters and will send an order for goods if needed. Dana reports having seen a most beautiful aurora last night while out at the camp.

Sept. 20  Cloudy. We have been quite busy sewing, cutting, cooking, etc. Otha baked a caramel cake. Dana shot 9 ptarmigan in about 5 minutes time. They are still quite plentiful. Nilima and Alice still in the village. One of the mission dogs is sick, but he may be a little better.

Sept. 21  Cloudy and sprinkling rain, very disagreeable and cold. A heavy cloud in the west, and N.W. has the appearance of snow. Two joined the mission. Punnyuk, Julia Knox, has quit her tobacco. I do not know whether Rosa Scott (one other who joined today) will quit or not. Hackman from Pt. Hope came this morning to get some carbolic acid and matches. I sold him my bottle of crystals.

Sept. 22  Cloudy part of the day. Clouds hung above the horizon and looked like snow was near. Dana fixed a lock on the door. He went out hunting this afternoon about ½ hr. and shot 10 ptarmigan. He thought he killed more; if so, they were lost. I baked bread and almost finished a pair of pants for the Xmas time. Otha is very tired.

Sept. 23  Cloudy and ice on the lake where we get water between ¼ and ½ inch thick. I finished the pants begun yesterday and made another pair today. We went over part of the Xmas things to see what there was and made count. Ice extends over the lake.

Sept. 24  Clear this morning but cloudy this eve. I did my washing. The ice much thicker today. Hackman stopped a while. I sold 1 gal. of the castor oil. He and natives left for Pt. Hope. Oomarook, husband and two children with one other native left also. They killed 2 seals before leaving. Alfred and Alice Nilima went to the deer camp. Otha finished footing another pair of stockings for herself. Illook seeing a little better. I trust her sight will be fully restored.

Sept. 25  Cloudy and snowing this eve. Windy and very disagreeable. Oyulek and children went with her boat to the Noatak for wood. Okawuk went with them. I cut and made another pair of pants, beside doing other work. Dana has a very sore finger.

Sept. 26  Cloudy—Blustering and raining pretty hard all day. Dana went to see if Wentworth had returned. Found he came last night. Two of the Riley men came with him, Rahl and Bertrand. They were in a fearful storm. Wentworth thinks if they had not reached the shore before dark, they would have been lost. One of the boats in tow was swamped and they had to cut it loose. Two other white men came in a little later. They lost a boat also. Two Austrians went up the Kowak one day last week, expecting to return last Monday, but have not yet come. They may have been lost. Nellie and others who went berry hunting about two weeks ago have not come. We feel a little uneasy about them. Such a high wind and it has blown for about 36 hours or more. It rained all night and since 1½ P.M. yesterday. Telloogrok came to sew an attiga for Otha.
Sept. 27  Cloudy and still continues to rain, but tonight it looks as tho it might clear off. Water getting quieter, but we hear the roar of the ocean. Dana and Otha went hunting this afternoon after it slacked raining a little, but it soon began again. Otha shot once but missed the game. Dana killed 5 birds. Mr. Huffman went down the beach to see if he could see anything of their boat along the shore or their dog which was washed off the deck. Strange to say he found the dory with all the things in it high on the beach, but no dog found. The other man’s boat crushed and lying in pieces along the coast. Neither the berry gathers nor wood gathers have come. The storm has been severe. Capt. Wentworth brought 2 doz. fresh eggs which he bought at Candle and presented them to us. I baked bread. We had ham and eggs, biscuits, etc. for supper. Otha made an attiga cover for Dana. Telloogrok came again today to sew.

Sept. 28  Sun shone awhile today, raining this eve. Natives came from Candle, Okilook, Epeelyook and others. Five white men attended church tonight. Otha gave the message this morning and I tonight. Very rough water toward the Inlet so the boats could not return.

Sept. 29  Bright early this morning but for a short time only. Weston and Jones went up the Noatak. John Riley and Elbert Harris left for the opposite shore; another boat, Okilook and company. Dana was invited to be peacemaker between Frost and Wentworth. They had a tussle the other day, and Frost left his mark upon his neighbor. Mungnok got 5 birds with 4 cartridges. Dana went out hunting early and shot one. A heavy frost. Otha did their washing. I did my ironing, wrote three letters and finished another. Tookpuk’s company returned this evening.

Sept. 30  Cloudy and raining soon after breakfast. One of the natives came and said there was a steamer in sight. Dana and a skin boat were soon on the way, thinking it was the mail steamer, but they found it to be a mining party bound for the river, “The Williams Party”. One of the men said, “They had been telling people they were going up the Kowak, but they were going up the Noatak.” Afternoon they anchored in front of the Mission and stayed about 2 hours. There were 7 horses on board, but I fear they will starve unless they have plenty of food, but during the heavy storm they had to throw hay overboard. Other white men left. All are gone now except those who will stay over winter. Oyulek came this eve. We are rejoiced they are all getting home. Otha taught overtime. She began another scarf for the herder’s Xmas. I wrote to father and did some copying and dressed some ptarmigan.

Oct. 1  Clear part of the day. Telloogrok still sewing. Dana took mail down the beach about 2½ miles, but could not see any steamer; came back across the tundra and killed 6 birds. I took more negatives. Wheeland came through tonight going to Candle. Dana sent some letters out by them.

Oct. 2  We got up a little after 3:00 A.M. that Dana might go to the steamer, should it come in. But it came not. He killed 12 ptarmigan. I developed some plates and cut out a pair of pants and drew the birds; knit some on one of the scarfs. Telloogrok still sewing for Otha, but little today. Otha did some developing at the noon hour.

Oct. 3  Clear and frosty. Dana and Otha got up 15 minutes of 3:00 A.M. We went again to see if the “Sadia” had come in sight. After Dana had gone, Mungnok came to say he would take his skin boat and go with him. He came in, ate breakfast, then he and Kenuk hitched one of the mission dogs with another, started but did not catch up with D. until he had reached his destination. The water just beautiful and the mountain tops covered with snow. White men came this eve from Candle. Sullivan and Hoffman returned.

Oct. 4  Cloudy. Dana got up very early to go down to see if he could see the steamer. Came back near 8:00 A.M. but no steamer. The two companies of white men left. Mr. Sullivan gave Otha and I each a nugget of gold, Otha’s $2.50 and mine 65 or 75 cents. Mr. Hoffman came yesterday also. Otha sick. I have knit the greater part of a little Xmas stocking. Otha finished the scarf for one of the herder’s boys. Dana killed 4 ptarmigan and one duck. I went to see Illook; she is not well at all. John Armstrong and Andrew Green came this evening.
Oct. 5  Cloudy and rainy—very disagreeable. A good attendance at S. S. and church. Dana and Otha took charge. We hear that Nilima is not well.

Oct. 6  Cloudy and drizzling rain almost all day. Capt. Wentworth came to saw wood for Dana in fulfillment of a promise made to Dana several days ago. A white man from Kowak going to Candle. Dana sent a little mail by him. No steamer yet. School larger than usual. I began another little stocking for Xmas. Dana has been reading aloud while we knit or sew.

Oct. 7  Cloudy and foggy. Illook was reported worse. Dana and Otha went to see her after breakfast. I went also. We are afraid she is losing her mind. She seems very much deranged most all of the time when awake, cries and will bite at her garment, etc. Dana fixed a shelter for the dogs. Otha taught and tonight worked at some pretty fancy work, a pillow case in drawn work, while Dana read. Almost finished the stockings. Wrote to Agnes B. and began a letter to De Ella Leonard.

Oct. 8  Clear. The arrival of the steamer announced at an early hour. Dana went with natives, but they did not get out to the boat. It was just leaving when they got out a way. The mails had been exchanged. It had been left at the deer camp to be taken out very soon. Dana returned with some game and later the mail was brought in by Nilima. Only one letter for me, but such a good one from Lizzie Hadley. Dana’s were more fortunate in numbers, they received several. Wentworth sawed wood for Dana.

Oct. 9  Cloudy. Baking day, 4 loaves of bread and 4 pies and biscuits. Been very busy. I went to see Illook. She is sleeping a great deal now. Natives caught a great many fish in seines. Wind so high Nilima and Okamon did not return to the camp. Dana split wood. Otha made some caps.

Oct. 10 Cloudy and rainy, very disagreeable to be outside. Natives seining. One boat must have had a ton in it. They were running in great quantity. The mothers were so busy, not many were out to the mother’s meeting; school small. I have been making needle pockets for Xmas. Went to see Illook, found her sleeping. I think she is growing worse.

Oct. 11 Cloudy a part of the day. After morning work I cut out a number of pockets for the Xmas and did some sewing. Otha cut out a house coat for Dana and worked upon it. Nilima here for supper. They could not go back on account of the rough weather.

Oct. 12 Cloudy and snowed a little this afternoon. Shungak came in his kayak from Tikaiyook, saying his wife was dead, and he wanted a box. He got some natives, Mungnok and Pennipshook, and Mungnok’s boat, together with boards and nails for a coffin. When meeting was about half over tonight, Mungnok and others came in and said they had Niujungok out there in the boat, and they said she wasn’t dead. We dismissed the meeting, and she was carried into the school room where she is now. I sat up a part of the night and natives came in also to help watch.

Oct. 13 Sun shone until about 2:00 P.M. when it began clouding up. As the school room was occupied by Shungak’s family, Otha had school in the sitting room. She had done their own washing in the morning before school and is very tired tonight. Niujungok (Eliza Coppock) is still alive but very weak. She does not want to live. Dana split wood at spare moments. I have been sewing on Xmas things.

Oct. 14 Cloudy the greater portion of the day. Eliza died about 5:00 A.M. and as soon as the box could be prepared and we could get ready, the funeral was held and she laid to rest. Dana preached the funeral. Otha superintended the laying out of the body, and it was a most trying ordeal on the stomach before breakfast. An oogrok was killed this evening near the mission. It sank and they had to seine for it. Been working on Xmas pockets at spare times.

Oct. 15 Cloudy. Snowed about 3 inches and rained some. Dana split wood. Otha sewed on caps and taught
Oct. 16  Cloudy and snowing tonight. Punyuk (John A.) David W., Elbert and Ruth and Edna S. came across. The water is so low, they were detained on the bar a long time. They found two dead baby shescok. This will add quite a deal to the food, in way of oil and meat. I am so glad. They were white with thick skin and a layer of fat 3 inches or more next to it. Almost all the natives in their winter houses. Dana still working at the wood. Otha scrubbed the school room after school and worked at the caps. I sewed also. Burton and Willie came this eve with the boat. They will leave it here for the winter. Last night at meeting Dana told the people to come into school at the morning devotion, after which those left who had to go. Otha says they had an excellent time with the Lord. Dana picked some ptarmigan and I dressed it.

Oct. 17  Cloudy and snowing. This morning some natives went out to the abandoned boat and brought it in. They divided the sheshok, some of it was brought to us. But as we did not know how long it had been dead, we did not eat any of it. The floor was still quite wet in school room and Otha did not begin school early. Tonight Otha working on her fancy pillowcase. Boys did not go back to camp, and attended school this afternoon. A large meeting of the mothers.

Oct. 18  Cloudy and snowing. Mr. Wentworth came down to help Dana saw wood, was here to dinner. Otha and I still sewing on Xmas things tonight. Dana read aloud. Another white man came from the Kewalik.

Oct. 19  Cloudy and much warmer. Snow melting and misting rain. S. S. and church well attended. After church Otha and I visited some of the houses, she however visited all. Illook attended S.S. and church. Capt. Wentworth and one other white man came to the services tonight.

Oct. 20  Cloudy-snowed awhile. Snow clouds hanging about, - a heavy sea all day. Waves lashing the shore in great fury. Dana sawed wood at the other warehouse. School larger than usual.

Oct. 21  Sun shone quite a while but with little warmth. Wentworth came and helped again in wood-sawing at the warehouse. Ice passing in the channel. Shakawalena’s came from the Pt. They must have had a hard time. I could not understand all he said. Ice getting very thick on the lakes. Dana and Otha went skating after school. I did my washing then worked at Xmas presents at spare moments.

Oct. 22  Cloudy and snowing and blowing, most disagreeably - a blizzard. The channel between this and the bar is full of floating ice moving toward the sea. Prayer meeting well attended. 107 texts repeated. Some will give the subject of lessons on the chart instead of giving the text but it is just the same to them. Then there are a few who repeat the same over and over and I suspect they have but little idea of the meaning of the words they speak.

Oct. 23  Cloudy a part of the day. The channel cleared a little so that natives went out in a boat to try to get some of the many seals upon the ice. They did not succeed in getting any, for they would tumble into the water and thwart the plans of the hunter. Ice passing all day-wind high tonight. Otha and Dana went skating after school. Wentworth came again to help Dana saw wood and was here for dinner. I baked bread. Mr. and Mrs. Frost called. Have finished 22 Xmas presents.

Oct. 24  Cloudy and snowing. Channel pretty well cleared of ice, some still passing however. Work in the different lines about as usual. Otha finished another month of school. Average 20 plus. Mother’s meeting up to the average attendance. I cut out 7 more pockets which I hope will complete this part of the Xmas. Otha made some delicious taffy tonight.

Oct. 25  Cloudy and snowing almost all day. We have had a busy day ripping old clothes, ladies saques, etc. to make into garments for the Eskimo children. Ashugak came in awhile and helped some in the ripping.
Dana sawed wood part of the day. Finished reading another book aloud. Some way my mind turns homeward today with almost unusual frequency. Otha did their washing and scrubbed this morning.

Oct. 26

Sun shone more than half the day. Otha preached this morning from the Beatitudes; Dana tonight from the ship wreck of Paul, a good sized meeting. Two white men present.

Oct. 27

Clear and beautiful. Ice still passing. The duties of the day about as common. I made over two garments for Shungak's little boys and Otha two attiga covers for them. They are so dirty and LOUSY. Dana and Otha skated awhile; she is learning rapidly. This is my birthday, 50 years have passed since I first beheld the light. Otha made a cap and gave me in advance, as birthday gift.

Oct. 28

Clear until 3:00 P.M. Wind high all day from the north. School large as usual. Sound about 9/10 covered with ice to the Point. Dana sawed wood at the warehouse. Kenuk took the gun, and hunted but without success. I finished the 31 pockets for Xmas gifts. Otha finished her fancy pillow cover tonight. Dana read aloud from Farrer's Life of Christ.

Oct. 29

Clear until a little before sunset. One seal killed today. Sadie Vestal brought the liver to trade and we gladly accepted. Kenuk went hunting again today. His game consisted of one hawk, and as we are not accustomed to eating them, Dana told him he could have it. Ptarmigan very scarce at present and wild. Capt. Wentworth helped Dana a little while this afternoon and was here to supper. Otha finished Kakmeerk's dress at odd moments. I cut out two more prs. of pants and sewed on them this afternoon. Prayer meeting led by Otha. There is a display of the Aurora tonight. Four beautiful bands of white light spanned the heavens, varying in intensity and were about as high in the heavens as the sun is in its daily course to the South of us at this time of year.

Oct. 30

Clear almost all day and wind very high. The water is dashing against the ice causing the spray to be lifted several feet. It is pretty to LOOK AT but woe to the boat which might be caught in its roughness. I sewed, baked bread and scrubbed. Otha very poorly tonight but taught. Shungak got one seal; that is good news. Ice between here and the Pt. strong enough for the natives to walk out upon it as far as the bar.

Oct. 31

Sun shone awhile, but this afternoon snowing quite hard. A number of natives went sealing this morning. Three boats and one has returned without seal. They say they saw a great many, but they were wild and would get away. School not so large today. Otha not well. Some pupils are out fishing, some hunting, others sealing. Capt. W. helped Dana saw ice. They sawed near 5 tons they think. He was here to dinner. I finished the sixth pair of pants. Nepaluk got the red fox which ran off with his trap a few days ago. Dana traded for 3 ptarmigan giving 8 lbs. of sugar for them. He traded for a few fresh fish also, which Ruth had caught.

Nov. 1

Cloudy and snowed some. Dana and Wentworth cut ice. Two white men came yesterday, who had their boat broken so badly, they had had to stop near the mouth of the Kowak river and stay until the ice became sufficiently strong to cross upon it. Their food had become so scarce, they were reduced to almost starvation and were so weak they could walk but a short distance until they would fall. At last they killed one of their dogs and ate a part of it, then gave the remainder to their dogs which were starving too. This account may not prove to be as they have related it. Alaska reports do not always stand the light of truth. They say Shawlook is dead and over his grave there is an American flag. The inscription is as follows "Shawlook, the Kowak chief, Riley Jim's father." They sawed about 5 tons of ice today. Otha and I sewing. Otha has a little dress skirt made from 26 pieces, rather tedious work but the dress will help keep a little of the cold OUT and put a little glad warmth IN.

Nov. 2

Cloudy with very high wind this afternoon. 74 at S. S., two white men present, the two who were so nearly starved. They seem very tender. Tears ran down the cheeks of one as Otha talked to them after meeting. It was my turn to conduct services, the theme "The vine and branches". Tonight Dana talked
from the lesson on the three Hebrew children. There is much open water, but ice is above us, such that it will bear the weight of persons upon it.

Nov. 3 Cloudy with high wind. Another of the young pups died leaving but one of the young ones. The dogs which died were the most promising of the lot but it is hard to raise dogs. They are almost sure to get the disease which soon finishes their lives. Natives of this village caught 2 foxes. John Armstrong and James Beaver each one. Dana hauled ice and wood. John Armstrong took the mission gun and cartridges and shot 7 birds. Thomas Weed shot 2. Dana traded for John's share, so we now have a nice lot of birds. Otha and I almost completed another dress.

Nov. 4 Cloudy—wind cold and plenty of it, exceedingly windy. I did my washing. Otha taught beside making another dress waist. I cut part of a dress skirt and finished the one we were making yesterday. John A. caught another fox in his trap. Thomas shot 2 birds, giving us one. Ekitjuk’s trap is gone with a fox. I hope he may get it and the fox too. Dana read aloud from Josiah and Samantha. We have spent a real enjoyable evening.

A Happy mission family.

Nov. 5 Cloudy and snowing, high wind. More sewing, finished another dress. Cyrus Green's came over from Naboktook, the first to come on the ice. Yiyyok went over yesterday. Alfred and Alice Nilima came from the herd. Bert Jones stayed out with the four deer, which are tied a distance from the village. A full prayer meeting led by Dana. Nilima says one of the mission deer has died. They brought the carcass.

Nov. 6 Cloudy and snowing. Nilima, Bert, James and Dana hauling ice with the reindeer. Alfred brought 4 with sleds to take provisions to the camp. He was very willing to help with the ice. I took Alice's measure for a Christmas dress for which I will furnish the goods and make out of blue drilling. The herd's men left this eve and will go about three miles, where they will leave the sleds and provisions, then return to the village overnight. Otha took her first sled ride after the deer. She rode to the lake where they are getting ice and walked back.

Nov. 7 Cloudy and snowing tonight. The two men stranded on POVERTY BAR? Left for the Selewik. They expect to go to the Kewalik after awhile. Dana sent some mail by them. Otha finished another dress. I have been working on Alice's and baked bread and did other necessary things TO BE DONE, as usual.

Nov. 8 Almost clear. We took some negatives. Otha did their washing and has made another little dress. Three natives came over from Naboktook, one of whom went over yesterday. Thomas shot 6 birds and traded his share to us. David W. killed a seal. Harold's fox was caught and returned to him. Tonight we were very much surprised to hear that Ruth was unconscious. We went to see her and found it true. We could not even get her to answer to her name.

Nov. 9 Clear. Large attendance at S. S. and church, but few in the village were absent. In the evening 5 white men were present and one came into the Mission after meeting for a talk. He is not a Christian nor wants to be. He seems to find but little good in anyone. Otha and I each had a sled ride. Dana ran before the dogs and helped pull also when necessary. Ruth was at church, but her head is not well. She has her mind alright tho.

Nov. 10 Clear. Dana sawed ice, hauled water and wood. I got dinner for the men but Wentworth did not come to dinner. Two white men came from the Noatak. Preston Mills got a seal.

Nov. 11 Beautiful morning, but soon clouded up. Sun shone again in the evening. Tonight the moon is shining very bright. The shadows of the children on the ice show very plainly. Otha and I called on Mr. and Mrs. Frost. They are cozily fixed in their winter house. Dana and Jones sawed ice. He was here to dinner. All the above are white men wintering at Kotzebue. I cut out a small pair of pants and sewed some upon them.
Nov. 12 Clear this morning, but clouded later. Tonight the wind is blowing hard. Ketik and Zaddegek came from the Noatak this eve. Otha cut out two more dresses tonight. I have been sewing on pants. I hope we are approaching the end. Several garments yet remain to be made. Dana cutting ice, hauling wood, etc.

Nov. 13 Cloudy and windy with but little sunshine. Natives fishing. Otha taught as usual and has almost finished another dress. I finished the little pants for Koonyluk (Samuel Farquhar). Baked bread and did other work which needed doing.

Nov. 14 Clear. Sun rose about 10:00 A.M. and set at 2:00 P.M. Dana cut some ice this afternoon. 20 mothers and 14 children present at the mother’s class. Since school Otha been sewing. I finished another pair of pants, Charley Jones', and a waist (except pressing). Epeelyuk (Cora Armstrong) and her little boy came this eve. Shekawachek and family arrived this eve from their hunting expedition. He caught (or rather killed) 15 deer and 2 sheep. Mr. Copple and his former associate left this morning, Cromak for the Noatak and Copple for Ft. Morton on the Noatak. Mr. Baker presented us with three birds. Natives put nets in at the Pt. for sea (large white fish).

Nov. 15 Clear. Natives fishing for cod and smelts. Nilima and another Lap came for sleds left last spring. He reports 4 natives having died at Ipnachuk. More sewing done.

Nov. 16 Clear. Large attendance at S. S. and church, 87 natives and two white men at the services, Wentworth and Weston. Dana and Otha had charge today. After meeting they took a little outing, a thing very necessary sometimes. After being in a room so filled with natives, the odor is oppressive often. It was a pretty sight to see them on the ice—men, women and children, some in red, others in white, and others the DIRT and GREASY colors. House well filled again tonight at church. A beautiful moonlight night.

Nov. 17 The sun rose most beautifully but very soon passed under a cloud. I think we may expect snow at any time. Natives went to their nets, and from the numbers already reported, 34 were taken. Preston Mills brought 2 for a debt. 29 at school. The odor so INTENSE, it made Otha sick. Since school she has almost finished two dresses. Dana took her out sleigh riding. She speaks very encouragingly of Oogluk, how he and Shooolook (Emma Mills) help Jessie Naylor, since she cannot see well. But praise the Lord, she has so far recovered as to be able to come to school and her sight improving.

Nov. 18 Cloudy. Nothing out of the ordinary to record. Two white men came over from the Noatak for fish they had cached here.

Nov. 19 Clear. The work so like that of other days it is needless to make mention of it. John Armstrong told us tonight that Punnyuk (a hunter) had gone into the mountains two months ago, and had not returned. Some think he is lost. A large prayer meeting. Some new texts repeated.

Nov. 20 Clear. Dana hauled some ice and sawed wood. Otha and I still engaged in making Xmas garments. O. finished 2 more dresses and I a pair of pants began a few days ago. We are getting along fine but more to do yet. Had Wentworth and Weston here to dinner with us. Dana's sent cards by men who will leave tomorrow for Candle.

Nov. 21 Cloudy a part of the day. School larger than usual, 36 present. And 37 at mother's meeting, 19 mothers and 18 children. I prepared an old waist to make over for one of the girls. Days are so short now that not much can be accomplished by sunlight. Mr. Weston brought us enough nice cariboo meat for two meals; had a part of it for supper. The deer was shot by Jones 30 or 40 miles up the Noatak river.
Nov. 22  Cloudy - snowed a little this eve. A native from the lower Kowak who brought me a note from
Abraham Lincoln saying he wants soap, paper and a picture book. Says he is teaching, and he speaks of
having spoken to white man regarding the use of whiskey. He says Fannie Williams is very bad. Mr.
Hoffman came in a while this eve. He came from the Noatak and Mr. Malburn has gone back up the
Kowak. He bought my little clock. He seemed very anxious to get a clock, and as I do not now need
one, can spare it. Otha finished another dress. I have been working on a waist for Tookpuk (Nellie
Riley). Otha did their washing this morning. I baked bread.

Nov. 23  Sun shone only a few hours, although clear. Meeting well attended. A number gone to Naboktook.
Koonungninna (Caroline Hunnicutt) received into membership. The morning lesson was on
temperance. Tonight Dana talked on the life of Daniel. A very pretty aurora tonight, one end of the
arch resembling the search light.

Nov. 24  Clear. Otha sick. She undertook to teach, but had to give it up before noon. I taught the remainder
of the day. The children appeared to be very glad to have me. I got supper and finished the waist for
Nellie. Aurora again tonight.

Nov. 25  Cloudy and snowing a little. Otha better and taught today. She and Dana have been fixing the food
for a Thanksgiving treat to the natives. A number of children came over today from Naboktook as well
as grown-up people. 4 children requested membership in the Mission church. Each prayed vocally the
meeting tonight. We trust there is a better day dawning for the poor Eskimos. John’s wife was hindered
by her people from coming with him. Her father is a bad man.

Nov. 26  Cloudy and snowing a little all day. 45 in school. The numbers largely increased by those from
across the way. I baked bread and pies, scrubbed, blacked stoves, etc. Dana hauled ice and water, cut
wood, etc. Large meeting tonight. Those who joined recently and were present were invited forward
and were given the right hand of fellowship.

Nov. 27  Cloudy, snowing lightly. A large Thanksgiving meeting. The members had texts on Thanksgiving.
Otha had selected them and copied them for them several days before. 98 natives served with beans,
coffee, crackers and fruit. They were told to bring vessels to the Mission and receive that prepared for
them, so much to the head. Then they took it to their homes to eat it. 14 requests for membership, 11
from across the channel. Mr. and Mrs. Frost took dinner with us. We had a most CIVILIZED dinner.
They seemed to enjoy it as well as we. We had not expected to have services tonight but they
misunderstood and the room was filled and the lamps lighted before we were aware of it. All of us went
in and had a good meeting. John Armstrong spoke and we gave the right hand of fellowship to those
who were received into membership. After church, those who had no English name came in and were
given names. Kootook came over this eve and said he had taken part in the dance over at their recent
feast but would do it no more.

Nov. 28  Clear. It has not seemed so cold as it really is. Not any wind to speak of. A few of the natives gone
home. School large. Mother's meeting quite large. Almost as many girls as mothers. I began
hemstitching a silk handkerchief for a Xmas gift for Dana. Pootoomeah and one white man came last
night.

Nov. 29  Clear--wind but dropped a little before noon. Dana hauled ice and water. Otha making more caps.
Those coming from Naboktook will expect something for Xmas. Made ready 7 more ptarmigan for
cooking.

Nov. 30  Clear. 93 natives at S. S. and services. Otha had charge in the morning and I in the evening. Dana
took Otha out riding. I thought it too cold for me to venture out, so declined. Mr. and Mrs. F. at the
services tonight. Came in a while after the meeting. Otha quite poorly with bad cold and sore throat.
Dec. 1 Clear and beautiful. Dana hauled ice and water. Otha no better, but taught. I finished hemstitching the handkerchief for Dana and pulled the threads in one for Otha. One little girl from across the way has been in and waited and waited, perhaps to have her measure taken for a dress. It was not taken however—but if way opens later to do something, it will be attended to. Dana fixed glass in inside of windows and putting beeswax around to hold them in.

Dec. 2 Clear. Otha sick, but better than on last night. I taught today, had a full school. Otha seems to have taken more cold tonight. I fear she will get down sick for she is not strong. She got the supper and attended the prayer meeting, conducted by Oyou. Been hemstitching a handkerchief tonight.

Dec. 3 Clear and wind very strong all day. Finished hemming a silk handkerchief and and basted hems of two more. 41 in school today. Otha better and taught. Dana writing letters. Otha writing tonight and by and by I shall write some. We look for mail in a few weeks. I did my washing. It is interesting that she seems to get pleasure out of writing letters even though the sending off date may be much in the future.

Dec. 4 Blizzard last night and today and still blowing tonight. I finished another silk handkerchief, my third one. One each for Dana and Otha and one for Anna Foster. Baked bread. Dana writing—to stormy to work outside. Otha teaching. Prayer meeting tonight. The fire in school room had gone out so we did not continue the meeting very long.

Dec. 5 Cloudy before and after sunrise and sunset, but sun shone most of the time it was above the horizon. Natives went to their nets. About 2:00 P.M. the natives saw Oyulek and her little boys out on the ice. They said they could see water over there also. The night may come upon them and not get in. We hung the lantern aloft, but she does not come. 17 mothers and 15 girls at mother’s meeting this afternoon.

Dec. 6 Cloudy, almost sleetting. Snowing very fine snow. Water on the ice. Omgalooksook went out early to help Oyulek in. They were out all night. She was very cold when they arrived. She had waded about looking for a way out of her difficulty and was wet nearly to her waist. She said she saw the light on the house but that was all. She could not come. The children slept on the sled. She is suffering today from severe cold. The wind blew hard and it seems a wonder that they escaped even worse consequences. Since dark the herders brought 4 sleds and deer. The women came this trip. Isaac Hatten is looking after the herd now during Nilima’s absence in Nome. They are now moving the herd to the Noatak. Oglivalook and Minungon (Burton and Willie) stayed with the herd over on the hills.

Dec. 7 Cloudy. 98 at S. S., 5 natives from other places present. Punnyluk, the hunter, whom the natives thought was lost, was one of the number. He had been up the Kowak. The odor today has been HEAVY in the schoolroom. Otha was made sick by it. Dana poorly with his heart. The message given by Otha this morning was pretty well understood I think. Raining tonight.

Dec. 8 Cloudy, dark day, snowed some and high wind prevailed—in fact a blizzard. One of the herder’s tents drying in the schoolroom. The other dried out somewhat last night. Hatten, the Lap, Bert and Burton moved the deer a short distance. James brought the boy’s sleeping bag to show its need of fixing and enlarging. He got material and they are sewing it. Tonight Shekawachek came in and wanted to pray. Said his thoughts were a little bad. We prayed with him and questioned him. I think he was displeased with his wife’s refusal to make an Eskimo savory dish for his eating. He felt better I guess before he left. Dana weighed the herder’s rations out for next month. I finished a little pair of handkerchief for Dana and pulled the threads in one for herself. What might be the quality of S’s thoughts about present day T? Come?

Dec. 9 Cloudy and snowing. We had to use lamplight a good deal. The herders still at the village. I fear they are not attending to the herd as closely as they should while Nilima is away. Hatten seems less particular than Nilima. Meeting tonight conducted by Elmer Jessup. He chose the chart showing Moses and the burning bush. Large school. Otha almost OVER CHARGED with HEAVY AIR. I wrote two letters and worked on Xmas things.
Dec. 10 Clear. It seems so good to see the sun altho it shines but a short time. Dana continued fixing the herders' supplies and has since been writing. Full school. Otha making a dress for Mukpeak (Bert's wife). I baked bread and did my ironing. Wrote letters also.

Dec. 11 A little cloudy. The sun did not rise above the clouds. The herders left this morning for the Pt. 7 deer were brought to the house for the sleds which were packed with tents, provisions and if the trail is not too bad, the herders will ride too. Little Charley looked very cute wrapped in furs and tucked away on one of the sleds. The herd passed back of the Mission near the hills. Otha finished the last dress tonight. Praise the Lord! We are about done. I may have to make one or more needle pockets. I did some more writing.

Dec. 12 Clear. The sun rose about 11:30. We took snaps a little after 12:00. A large school, 38. Mother's meeting large also. I did some writing.

Dec. 13 Clear. The sun was seen about an hour. Writing, sewing, etc., the order of the day. 6 natives came from Naboktook. Began letters to Lizzie and Lena Morris. We made some candy for the Xmas.

Dec. 14 Clear. 85 at S.S., some were too late and only attended services. Dana spoke this morning and I this eve. I tried to speak through Okilook, but found I could not make good progress. He seems to have forgotten so much English and could not understand me readily. He has been away from the Mission quite awhile. The Lap and natives who went to help drive the deer, returned this eve. I have not understood why the Lap came back. We had hoped the mail would reach here tonight, but it has not come yet. Began a letter to Mary Moon. *Lehini geal shewin in the picture at the front of the book.*

Dec. 15 Clear. I spent some time in writing letters. Did the usual work of the house. Dana writing, Otha teaching. Mr. Copple brought two little spruce trees from the Noatak for our Xmas festivities. A beautiful night.

Dec. 16 Clear. Mr. Weston, Mr. Copple and Malburn called. Malburn took dinner with us. Natives' meeting led by Piyook (Olive Naylor) and Nellie. Good meeting.

Dec. 17 Clear and still. No mail yet. Large school. We made candy tonight. 4 of the children came in tonight to pop corn. I began 4 more needle pockets. Almost all the children have La Grippe. Shekawachek still very ill.

Dec. 18 Clear. The work about as usual. Large school. The children cough almost incessantly. A number in for medicine. Finished filling the Xmas bags. 40 needle books now completed. Mr. and Mrs. Frost called after prayer meeting.

Dec. 19 Cloudy. Popped corn and strung it. Dana hauled wood. Otha taught. La Grippe still bad. This closes the 4th month of school, average attendance 40. This includes the attendance at Mother's meeting. Iva and Nellie came tonight to help string corn. Abraham Lincoln and another native went home. Dana had to administer cough syrup in school, the children coughed so badly. Otha almost worn out. *A. Lincoln, a native also.*

Dec. 20 Cloudy. Been filling Xmas bags. Otha finished Dana's dressing coat. Another native went back to Naboktook this morning.

Dec. 21 Cloudy. Storming all day and tonight there is a full-fledged blizzard. Snow drifting. 91 out to the services this morning, some coughing badly. Abraham and Kennewyuk came back this afternoon. Otha led the morning services using the chart showing the "Blind Man Healed". Tonight I used the chart showing the "Two Ways". Good attention. I went to see Ahgoruk and Ahgiyook who are both sick. I had to make a second attempt, the wind was blowing so hard. I returned the first time but finally succeeded in getting over and back again.
Dec. 22  Blizzard all day. School large. Meeting tonight led by Conneck and Andrew. I baked bread. Been making a division of the Xmas things.

Dec. 23  Cloudy. Dividing and labeling Xmas things. Large school, 41, Otha not well. The postman came this eve with one lonely letter in the bag and it on P. O. official business. Otha and I each received a letter brought by natives. Mr. McKay left Nome Dec. 1st. He was lost for a time not knowing the trail and was also delayed by other causes. We hear that Mr. Hoffman from the Noatak was badly frozen and they had to return with him to Candle. They may be compelled to amputate his legs or part of them. John Armstrong and others came this evening. Some from across the way to attend the Xmas festivities.

Dec. 24  Cloudy and stormy part of the day. School in session only a few hours. Then the natives brought their presents. Another string had to be provided that they might have room to display their gifts. We fixed the two trees and they were very pretty. Under them precious burdens of anticipated joys. We began the exercises with a little song service. It took three hours to read and distribute the articles. The white men, Mr. Copple, Weston, Mr. and Mrs. Frost came in awhile after services. Mrs. F. brought each of us a present. Otha presented each of them with a box of nice homemade candy, French candy, nuts and popcorn. There were 138 natives present at exercises. I received from Dana and Otha a dressing saque, card and hair receiver. How many happy hearts there are tonight in the village. I trust they will understand more each year about the Great Gift to the World, The Lord Jesus Christ.

Dec. 25  Cloudy. A number of natives in this morning, some caps and dresses too small. Two pairs of pants too short to suit the mothers but I have not goods to make them longer. The herders except those to care for the herd, present. Natives left for their homes, but not all. We went to Frost's to a Christmas dinner. They invited us before Thanksgiving. I took one of the Testaments to them. They seemed pleased with it. We had a most delicious dinner. We got lost coming home, were going toward the other shore. The natives saw our light and hung a lantern out to guide us home. When we turned, I became so completely turned around I thought we were going back and would either reach Frost or Wentworths, but I was glad to think we would be able to find ourselves anyway. The natives had been watching us and saw our light was moving away. When we arrived, we found the schoolroom full. I led the services, spoke on the "Birth of Christ." Five joined tonight.

Dec. 26  Cloudy and storming, - so disagreeable. Natives did not go across to Shesholook and Naboktook. The lantern was put out tonight for Arthur Jessup. He went to the nets at Tikaiyook. Dana and Otha both poorly. A large school and mother's meeting. I made the 18th pair of pants today. One little boy had been measured and his mamma brought me such a nice present that I felt I would be better satisfied to do it. Meeting tonight led by Kolachook and Conneck. Whittier Williams and John D. Wright's house well filled. Okanoklook came tonight from Deering. The natives have measles over there. Oomalok's father (Jesse Harvey) and little Susie Morris have both died.

Dec. 27  Cloudy and very high wind. 40 natives left this morning for their homes on the other side at different villages. Naboktook, Shesholook, Anniok, Okolok, Noatak, etc. The herders for their camp. Otha and I fixed a couple of dresses over and she enlarged some caps also. Dana and James hauled wood from the warehouse.

Dec. 28  Clear with wind very cold. Large S. S. and meeting. 84 natives, one white man also and tonight other white men present. Dana and Otha had charge of the services.

Dec. 29  Clear, some wind. Dana and Jones hauled wood from the warehouse. Otha teaching school, much reduced in numbers. I was busy with household duties. A few more natives left this morning.

Dec. 30  Clear, windy and cold. I baked bread. Otha at school. We are having a very quiet time. Okilook's sister's two little ones were in school with the grandmother. They were very much afraid. They were brought from Kewalik by their father, a Jap, their mother having died recently with the measles. Frost called a few minutes. Sadia Vestal here this eve getting a dress cut. Otha is fixing it for Sadia to sew. We
have just had a real hearty laugh over our blunders made through misunderstanding. Sadia was talking about superstitious and we understood her to say SWEET POTATOES, and we could not make out what she meant at first. Some natives went to their nets.

Dec. 31  Clear and cold, but not much wind. I did my washing. Otha in school. It is so much less that it is not quite so hard on the teacher. Arthur Jessup and others went to their nets. Arthur froze his face. Jessie came to get medicine for him. "Another year its course has run".

Jan. 1  Clear. As soon as we did our morning work, Otha and I started out to call on the families of the village in the native houses. We had prayer with them. Found Shekawachek and Illekozie still very poorly. We had not finished our visits when word was sent for us to come home, that Annowchoot had come and said he had found Nutmilook and Koongishook dead on the ice—frozen to death. He said they had a blanket over them and there was a low wall of snow about them. From all we can understand, they must have had a trying trip that day. He says some going to other places were compelled to crawl in order to find the trail. Some thought as they could not see Nutmilook and Koongishook, they must have come back to the Mission. We cannot tell whether they became so bewildered or just became so cold and tired, that they must rest. IT WAS THEIR LAST SLEEP. So late now they will not go out tonight after them. Arrangements are made to go tomorrow if not storming. A call was made tonight for volunteers to help. Nepaluk, Toolookakshik and Nungagana offered their services, three dogs also, and will take the Mission dogs too and sled. The men will breakfast here.

Jan. 2  Clear. The three natives came at an early hour and returned with the bodies at 15 minutes to 12:00. Found them without much trouble. They were frozen together. He had got under her garments and his face was frozen to her bare back. He had taken off his upper pair of pants, perhaps they were too filled with snow and damp for him to get under her clothing. Their mittens were off too. Perhaps they had pulled them off for something and lost them. We could not separate the bodies so they were placed in one box. A short service was held and they were consigned to the place for the dead. I got dinner for 7 natives, the three who went for the bodies and 4 who made the box. School ½ day. We can scarcely turn our thoughts from this sudden sadness which has come with such force. Finished a letter to B. B. Hadley and added some to a letter to Olive H.

Jan. 3  Clear. Otha did their washing. I baked bread and pies. Mr. Dankart came this eve from the Kowak. He bought one deer from the Mission herd, and will take his deer, which have been in the herd during the summer. A native came with him to help him. They were both here to supper. Mr. Cromack called tonight. Sechek, a native woman came from Naboktook for medicine for her brother, who is having severe hemorrhages. We persuaded her not to go back tonight fearing she might freeze. I traded a sack of flour for a white fox skin.

Jan. 4  Clear this forenoon, but cloudy this afternoon. S.S. and church well attended. Sechek left early this morning. Little Jimmy Mills very poorly. They don't understand how to care for their sick ones. She brought him under her garments to the meeting tonight without boots, pants or stockings, only one little shirt on, and he has been accustomed to wearing warm clothing. Dana had charge of the evening service and I this morning. Beautiful moonlight night.

Jan. 5  Clear. School small. Not much that needs recording.

Jan. 6  Clear and quiet. Some natives went to their nets. Mungnok has repaired his nets and will put them in again. Ekitjuk and Asshuk led the meeting tonight. I left the meeting with Oyou and Jimmy. He is very poorly. We came in the Mission and doctored him.

Jan. 7  Clear. I took charge of the school today. Otha felt she needed change. Some Kowak people came from Naboktook this eve. Stony Tom's wife and son and Okanoklook. Mail arrived but no letters for us from the outside.
Jan. 8 Clear. I taught again today. Otha feeling better for the change. Dana getting reindeer herders' supplies ready. The three natives who came yesterday, left his morning. Prayer meeting not very large. The Postman came into the meeting. Said afterward he had not attended prayer meeting for a long time before. He bought a small piece of deer skin of me to fix his sleeping bag. Their trips must be very wearisome.

Jan. 9 Clear. Postman left this morning. Intended leaving about 7:00 A.M. He thinks McKay will be back in from 5 to 7 days. Kowak natives in the village. Hugh Kenworthy came for medicine for sick ones across the way. We hope Jimmy is a little better. 15 women present beside the girls at mother's meeting. I taught until time for the class. Otha seems much rested.

Jan. 10 Cloudy and snowing. Dana and Otha reading, calling and sewing. Otha sewing. I tried to get bread but did not succeed very well. Did my ironing. Having a touch of rheumatism again. Ahuyagatuk and Kokeeruk returned this eve from Kewalik. They heard that three white men have frozen to death coming from Nome, but we could not get any particulars from them. There seems to be a rush for the Kowak and men are going to that place with dog teams.

Jan. 11 Cloudy and snowing. Good attendance at S.S. and church. The message was from “The Ten Virgins”. Dana gave the lesson tonight from the “Prodigal Son.” Three requested membership, two of whom were little children, mere babes. “And a little child shall lead them.” “Suffer the little children to come unto me.”

Jan. 12 Cloudy with some wind. Shekawachek walked outside a little today. Came over to the Mission, very weak but seems better. He wanted to pray, so each one prayed. Two natives, Kokeeruk and Annowaloktook left this morning. Otha not well but teaching. School not so large as usual. Telloogrok very poorly. They say she cannot walk. Jimmy much better. Dana’s and Otha’s anniversary.

Jan. 13 Cloudy, blowing and snowing. Pretty fair morning early, but clouds hanging over the mountains. Dana and Mungnok left for Nabokoook. We heard the natives were pole rooking (dancing and feasting—reveling) and natives here seemed very desirous he should go. Telloogrok quite sick. I went to see her at the noon hour. Prayer meeting well attended.

Jan. 14 Windy through the night. I did not sleep well. Did my washing and baked bread. Dana and Mungnok came about noon. Dana pretty well exhausted. They found some of our members pretty deep in their hilarity and superstitions. He told those who were leading a portion of the entertainment and were members that their names would be taken off at once. There were others who went from this village yesterday and in the night. Dana saw two of them helping on with the music,—such POLLY FOGIN. Nilima accompanied by another Lap came this eve. He was gone 48 days. We are so glad he has come back.

Jan. 15 Clear. Telloogrok quite sick. Her leg is bad again, she cannot walk. Pendleton (a white man) called. Said “his cache had been disturbed across the channel and many things were missing. He learned that Koocheck was one of the thieves. We have had a general over-hauling with natives for having attended the native dance and revelings. Some names are dropped in consequence while others, who did not take so prominent a part were suspended for 30 days.

Jan. 16 Cloudy and blowing hard, driving the snow and yet we felt very confident that mail would reach us today. But has not yet arrived, so I think we need not look further tonight. Have been copying my diary. Otha teaching. Dana writing and called on Baker. Frost called here and chatted awhile.

Jan. 17 Cloudy. John Armstrong came from across the channel. Gus Nelson and Ooloogwarook from the Noatak. Mr. McKay arrived with mail about three o’clock. I received one letter from father. Dana and Otha one each from the states. Mr. McKay says there was but ONE man frozen to death, and but one of
the others frozen anything like seriously. A number have been bitten and are being cared for at the jail at Candle as there is no hospital there. He will not leave until day after tomorrow. Two of his dogs are too lame. Natives went to their nets at the Pt. I think there were not many fish caught today.

Jan. 18 Cloudy with some wind. The air seems full of fine snow. Large attendance at S.S. and church. 5 white men present at the morning meeting. Dana has a bad cough and cold. Has not fully recovered from his trip to Naboktook. Otha not well this evening. Mail will leave in the morning.

Jan. 19 Clear. Otha taught altho she is not well. A number of natives went to their nets. Gus Nelson and Ooloogwarook (Fannie Williams) a native girl came to the Mission tonight, and we thought perhaps they had come to get married. But not so. He said he would not marry her now. Fannie wanted to marry. Otha had a plain talk with her today and we talked very plain to both of them tonight. Nilima and Hatten still in the village. The Postman hired one of the Mission dogs to go to Council and back for $7.00. He traded for one in the village also. Dana did some trading. I copied part of my diary.

Jan. 20 Cloudy. The Laps returned to the herd camp. Several natives went to Shesholik and others came here. Pootoomea, Okillok and Kooniyook, three bright Eskimo boys are building a log house for themselves. Pootoomea did not seem backward in making his wants known—nails, wallpaper, stove, etc., etc. They want to live cleaner. Nelson and Fanny left this morning. She has evidently chosen to go on living in her old sins. Telloogrok still sick. Mr. Frost brought us two nice cookings of their evaporated potatoes and one can of sausage. We tested the potatoes and find them very nice, and cook much quicker than our desiccated. Dana did some trading for ptarmigan and skins. A good attendance at prayer meeting.

Jan. 21 Blizzard. We could not see the sun through the snow altho shining. Wind still high tonight. I think one could not face it without endangering one’s life. Baked bread and pies, cleaned birds, etc. Otha in school. Dana did a little trading. The natives did not attempt going to Naboktook.

Jan. 22 Clear. We are now having several hours of sunlight and it is such a relief. No one can understand it, without a little experience. School about as usual. We were surprised to see Telloogrok come in. She has been very sick. She stayed quite a while enjoying the warmth of the room. Dana and Otha took a walk after school. Went to Mr. Frost’s a few minutes. Natives went to their nets. The boys back to Naboktook. Otha began knitting a pair of slippers for a present to Dana’s mother.

Jan. 23 Clear. We notice the lengthening of the days with great pleasure. Kaphana (Olive Edward) and Onganikshook returned to Naboktook. I have a bad cold. School small. 18 at mother’s meeting. After school Otha baked two delicious cakes, chocolate and cocoanut.

Jan. 24 Clear but disagreeably cold wind. Three natives went to the nets. Two women came from Naboktook. Frost called awhile.

Jan. 25 The severest blizzard of the season so far,—blowed hard all night. Services well attended. Meeting tonight not so large. It is wonderful how well they attend services. Otha gave the message this morning and I this evening. Nepaluk and Zaddegek were married this eve, but there is trouble in the air. Her mother, who is now in the village came later and protests against her daughter’s marriage with Nepaluk. But I don’t see that she can undo now what has been done. But the outcome so far is that he went to his home and she to the house where she has been stopping for the rest of the night.

Jan. 26 Blizzard all last night and today it has blown so hard we could not see objects more than 10 feet away. Some of the time not that far. Otha has sore throat and the school room has so much snow drifted into it, they decided not to attempting having school today. Then they were afraid the children would be unable to meet the storm. A few children came and several natives called on us. Nepaluk looks sad, but seems happier than last night. He has not seen his bride today. She is a bad girl. Our front
windows had to be shoveled free from snow. Mungnok got ahead this morning. Tonight they are drifted in as badly as ever. I began knitting a pair of stockings. Otha finished her wrapper and knitting on the slippers.

Jan. 27 Blizzard still continues but with a little less force. No school. No prayer meeting. They thought best to have neither if the storm continued. A number of natives in though through the day. Kapkana (Barclay Smith) had a severe hemorrhage today. Dana went to see him. Otha took a negative of the interior of the school room with its drifts of snow. The bride and groom have not seen each other today. He looks sad but tries to be cheerful.

Jan. 28 The storm is about over this eve. The wind blew hard this morning, but natives went to their nets and Naboktook. Others came over from N. We sent for Zaddegak to come to the Mission tonight. She came and so did her mother. Her love for Nepaluk is PRETTY FLIMSY. She prefers going with her mother. I did my washing and baked bread, knit a good deal. Otha taught. Kapkana had another severe hemorrhage.

Jan. 29 The storm has passed, but it still continues cloudy. Natives went to nets,—others went sealing, but the sealers caught nothing. The fishers had better success. Two sleds came across today, one which went over yesterday. We hear that Mr. McCammot (a white man) has made more trouble for the Mission by leading and urging perhaps, native girls to do that, that we have warned them against. We have talked with the girl. She knows it was wrong, but says he was strong. We think he has probably forced her. Prayer meeting well attended. Asshuk went to get a baby that has been given them by parents across at Naboktook. The Lap brought deer and sleds for Dana and Otha.

Jan. 30 Clear, and at an early hour Dana, Otha and the Lap started to the deer camp, each on a sled drawn by one deer. Otha’s deer was tied to the Lap’s sled while Dana drove his. The natives and I were afraid they would suffer from cold. I did not attempt school. Children in the room almost all day. I have not been lonesome. Asshuk came with the baby this afternoon. I cannot see how its mother can bear to give away her little baby girl, but it has fallen into good hands we think, and they will do all they can for it. Nellie Riley came to stay with me tonight. She became so sleepy she went to bed early. Mr. and Mrs. Frost called awhile and helped pass the time away.

Feb. 1 Clear. We had a large S.S. and meeting. A number of natives from Ipnachuk (Deering) and some from across the channel. Natives from Naboktook were seen coming, and giving a free performance in polarooking out on the ice, while others were doing the proper shouting at the prescribed intervals. Dana thought it would be well to call in who would come and have prayer meeting. Then later had another meeting, led by Thomas Weed and Elmer Jessup. A large meeting, for the visiting natives came too, or some of them at least.
Nonnok; the last one named went 7th day evening. Yiyook started and went in sight of Naboktook, said he felt sad and turned back home. He came into the Mission to tell us. We were so glad to hear it. Mr. Frost called awhile too. I wrote to Elsie and Myrtle Lightner. Otha taught. Dana wrote some besides doing other things.

Feb. 3 Clear. Dana taught this forenoon that Otha might sew and select some baby clothes for Asshuk’s baby. Asshuk brought it into the house and Otha gave it a nice warm bath and dressed it in some of Amelia’s clothing. She cut out a little dress for it and made it principally since school closed this afternoon. She and Dana went to call a few minutes on Mrs. Frost. Took some yeast sponge and a new mince pie. I baked both bread and pies, then drew 9 ptarmigan after supper. Pinknesok, Punnyuk, Punnikperook, Nannegek and Okachuk came this eve from Candle or Kewalik.

Feb. 4 Cloudy and snowed a little. I did some letter writing and copying in my diary. 12 more ptarmigan made ready to be cooked and eaten. Finished making the apple butter from dried apples. Telloogrok came and began my rat coat. Dana taught for an hour this morning. Otha copied a portion of her diary. Mungnok went to the net and found the foxes had eaten his fish, which were left at former times. Ekitjuk took the gun and brought 4 ptarmigan. He had caught some yesterday in his snares and sent them in to trade also. Shekawachek also traded 6 birds for much food and matches. Mr. Frost and Mr. Baker both called today.

Feb. 5 Cloudy and snowing a little all day. Preston Mills and Olive Wright went across, he to Okolok, or Aniock, and she to her home near Shesholook. Mungnok and Dana have about settled the business arrangements about his going to the herd. He will go sealing then give ½ his catch to be used for the herd, and Dana furnish the food as tho he were at the deer camp. Telloogrok sewed today at the Mission on my attiga.

Feb. 6 Cloudy. Otha baked a birthday cake as it is Dana’s birthday, 35 years. Mrs. Frost came this afternoon and did some sewing on the machine for herself. Some of the natives returned from the revelings across the way. Some of the natives have bad colds and coughs. Mr. Copple and Kokinyuk came this eve.

Feb. 7 Almost clear. Ahyugatook went to the nets. Copple made a call. I finished one of my stockings and put the other on the needles. Some trading. Otha made an eiderdown garment for herself. Telloogrok still working on my attiga.

Feb. 8 Clear with a fierce wind all day,—blizzard. I think one could not face it for any distance. 89 at S.S. and church. Hugh Kenworthy and Sarah Street were married. They have been living in sin and their names are dropped from our records. Two joined tonight, one a Buckland who had been disowned last summer on account of drinking. He wants to quit, never to indulge in it again. May the Lord give him strength to resist the temptation and keep him from going in the way of sinful men.

Feb. 9 Blizzard. A large school. A number of natives went across and three went to their nets. Ekitjuk was rewarded by catching 8 birds in his snares. He brought 6 to the Mission to trade. Dana also traded for two from across the channel. The snow had accumulated so upon the roof it became necessary to clear it. Dana had a cold time of it for the wind was blowing fiercely. Telloogrok came for breakfast but did not work all day. Bake bread.

Feb. 10 Clear and beautiful. Post arrived this eve. I received three letters and one postal card. Praise the Lord! From newspaper clippings I learned of a number of deaths. Dana put up a parcel of school supplies and some S. S. helps for Anna Foster. I did my washing. Prayer meeting tonight led by Anna and Iva Kenworthy.
Feb. 11  Clear but wind blowing at a high speed and very unpleasant to face. Mungnok killed 10 birds and traded his half for corn meal. The mail carrier did not come down as was expected. Dana called at Wentworth's this morning. Otha in school. Some natives left the village this morning. Wrote a little.

Feb. 12  Blizzard-windows in the front are snowed in to the top. One on the opposite half-way covered. At an early hour, we were aroused by Mungnok, who came to tell us that Kapkana (Barclay Smith) had passed away. Six men fixed the box for his body. Ten natives for breakfast and we three. Dana and Otha held the funeral services after the men had eaten, but before we had had our breakfast. Another member has gone to his long home. I hope all is well and he at rest. His mother is on the Selewik. He had hemorrhages last winter while on the Kówak, we are informed, and came near dying then. School as usual.

Feb. 13  Blizzard all night and day, and still storming. James shoveled snow from windows again. I traded with Nungagana for an ivory chain paying in food. School well attended. While Dana was clearing the snow from the roof, he was blown off twice, giving him quite a coast, as the snow on the ground now reaches the roof.

Feb. 14  Blizzard. Mr. Nash came down for the mail sack, but thought it doubtful if he would start. It snowed about 6 inches last night and with such a wind it was unsafe to leave. No traveling that we know of. Shungak came to the Mission to get us to write a letter to his daughter who is in Nome. He wishes her to come home, or send him money. Carrie wrote that she saw her when in Nome and she was almost spent with consumption. She is living with a white man. Otha not feeling well. James came at an early hour and cleared snow from the windows and in the afternoon shoveled snow from roof. He ate breakfast with us, as he and Dana had expected to haul wood from the warehouse.

Feb. 15  Cloudy and snowing. S. S. and church quite well attended. Three Laps came this eve from Nome. They seem exceedingly anxious to have Nilima to go to Nome again. They say he would not give his deposition regarding the mining claim when he was there awhile ago. The frost is thawing on the walls in my room and dripping.

Feb. 16  Cloudy but beautiful. Some natives went to the fishing point and got a few fish. Their nets are becoming broken and the run is not so good as earlier in the season. Isaac Hatten came from the herd accompanied by Ahlítgon and Ongalooksook who have been out to the camp trying to get Ahlítgon in as a herder, but Nilima said he did not want him. A native with Pt. Hope mail came this evening. Pendleton, Soles and Wheeland (white man) came also. The three Laps went out to the herd to see Nilima this morning. Tonight Pinknesok, Ahlítgon and others came into the Mission to hear what Ahlítgon had to say regarding the murder of Ahgok by himself. He says he was drunk and did not know, but maybe he did kill him. Dana asked Pinknesok if he wanted him to write to Nome or have officers arrest Ahlítgon and put him in jail or what would he like to have him do. Pinknesok studied awhile about it and thought he would not have him arrested and said he might come to his house and stop when he wanted to. The affair seems amicably settled. Postman left.

Feb. 17  Cloudy and the air is full of mist and fog. Hatten left for the camp. A few natives went to their nets. Dana received a note from Oyou which needed some explanation. She with others came over tonight. It seems some of them are dissatisfied about their treatment some way. Dana talked very plain to them. I don’t know how much they understood. Meeting tonight led by Okalungan and Kolachook. We had fine sport coasting after school. Dana and Otha coasted from the top of the house. A few natives started sealing, but returned soon. I baked bread. The man from Pt. Hope was telling us that during blizzard of Dec. 27, he could not see his dogs three feet from his sled and three of them froze to death. He was considerably bitten also, but not seriously.

Feb. 18  Cloudy and has been snowing almost all day. The three Laps came back last night to the village, but not to the Mission until day. Nilima came today on his skis; was here to dinner. Otha did their washing
this morning. Two white men, Soles and Pendleton, went across the channel this morning. I finished my stockings. Dana and Otha had another slide down hill. One of the feats with the natives is to go down on the back, head first. Otha tried it and succeeded most bravely. Sixth month of school finished today. Tellogrok sewed at Mission.

Feb. 19 Cloudy. Nilima left for the herd and the three Laps for Nome. Illugnok for Pt. Hope, or village over the way. Another native and wife came from Pt. Hope. Okawuk and John Riley arrived from Candle. Many are on the move, some going to nets, others to their fishing, hunting, etc. The sealers have not yet returned. Tellogrok sewed. Prayer meeting well attended.

Feb. 20 Cloudy until in the evening. Dana did some trading with Pt. Hope native. Mrs. Frost came and sewed on the machine. Yiyook got 5 white fish in his net. 21 at mother’s meeting beside the girls.

Feb. 21 Cloudy and blizzard. Sun shone but little today. Dana taught and Otha sewed. I wrote, baked bread and pies. Tellogrok sewing on my attiga. More natives wanting blankets. There is a big demand just now for them. Dana sold a quilt also.

Feb. 22 Cloudy and some wind. Services well attended. Pendleton went to Naboktook to see further about his stolen goods. Mail arrived this eve with 22 letters for Dana and Otha and 8 for me, or rather 8 envelopes with 10 letters. I have three ready to send out. We will send mail by Nilima so he will probably reach Nome earlier than the Postman. Nilima, Hatten, and Alice came in. She will remain here in the house. We will fix our little storeroom, which used to be a bedroom.

Feb. 23 Clear and beautiful. At an early hour, the Postman and Nilima left for Nome. We sent a part of the special mail by N. as we hoped he would reach Nome earlier and be able to get letters out. Toolookakshik, Muksook and Annowachook went sealing this morning. The others have not yet returned. Tellogrok finished my attiga. She was much pleased with the drilling I had reserved for her, and was jubilant over the stockings also. Mukkyyuk (Alice Nilima) moved in today.

Feb. 24 Cloudy, snowing a little this eve. Mungnok, Nepaluk and Ongalooksook went sealing this morning. The former co’s not yet returned. Owesik and wife came this eve. Natives catching tomcods through the ice. Dana taught school that Otha may do some selecting of garments on hand, getting them ready for Alice later. Mungnok and Co. have arrived. He killed one seal.

Feb. 25 Clear. Former sealers came last night. Ahungarokarook was here early and brought a seal liver to trade. Others brought liver also. At present we are bountifully supplied. A. says their company were without food three days. They only caught three seals. I suspect they were depending on the seal and did not take much food with them. Perhaps they had but little to leave at home. Two white men on their way to Nome stopped. Natives fishing. Did not catch so many as on yesterday. Otha not well. I did several pages of copying.

Feb. 26 Cloudy with strong wind, but has quieted down this eve. Dana taught a part of the day. Otha did some writing and made candy. Dana sold one of the dogs on time to a miner for $40.00. He was going to Nome and lost one of his best dogs in a fight. Two natives joined the church and were united in marriage. Benj. and Nannie Arnold. Baked bread. Storming this morning, almost a blizzard, then cleared up, but soon afternoon clouded and snowed, almost rained! A white man and a native crossed to the other side to get some fish cached over there, preparatory to going to Nome. Other natives went to nets. They are getting very short of food as they had not gone to nets for several days. Women catching fish. 18 at the mother’s meeting, beside the school girls. Sent two letters to be taken to Nome by some white men, who are going tomorrow.

Feb. 28 Blizzard and perhaps snowing a little. Dana taught school. Otha did their washing and sewed some. She fixed a bed in the sitting room for Mrs. Frost when her husband shall have gone to the River.

Feb. 29 Clear. Nilima left for the herd again.
Mar. 1  Blizzard. 71 natives at S. S. It was not so bad the remainder of the day as in the morning. This eve John and Thomas were in, and we had prayer with them. Otha taught them how to receive the Holy Ghost. They professed to have received it. One more new member tonight.

Mar. 2  Cloudy, strong wind all day. Frost has not started yet. 4 sleds went to Kewalik. 5 to fishing Pt., 1 to Naboktook and 2 to the Kowak R. A GENERAL GOING. Native women fishing through the ice. We enjoyed being outside awhile in the air. Snow soft and far from being good. Water collecting on ice. Came in through cracks in the ice forced up by the tide. This is not good for long distance traveling. Baked bread.

Mar. 3  Sun shone a little while near its setting - high wind. One sled went to the Pt. Mr. Frost and Wheeland left this morning for the Selewik and later will go to Kowak. One sled went to Kewalik. 1 copied a number of pages in my journal. Women fishing. Alice gave the message tonight, after which Otha spoke awhile. Andrew Green announced the hymns.

Mar. 4  Sun shone almost all day. Hatten and Burton came from the herd with 7 deer. They brought logs to make a log house near the Mission for Nilima where he can store his supplies. Another sled came from Naboktook and one last night from the Kowak river. Copied several pages from my journal.

Mar. 5  Clear cold day. The Lap and Burton left for the deer camp about 9:00 o'clock. They hauled 2 loads of wood down from the house before leaving. One sled came from Aniock. 21 present at school. 9 joined at the evening meeting. 3 couples married, Ongalooksook and Teleeruk, one couple from Kowak and the others from Naboktook.

Mar. 6  Blizzard all day. Dana popped corn to treat the school. A full school and mother’s meeting not-with-standing the blizzard. Otha not well. Her heart seems to be troubling some. Dana fixed a nice treat of crackers and tea for the mother’s meeting. To make it pleasing, Otha told them that those who had gray hairs might have what was left. She hunted about to find gray hairs. One woman put some crayon on her hair to make it appear white. It caused a good laugh and about that time I looked into the room. When they saw my gray head, all laughed heartily and enjoyed the joke immensely.

Mar. 7  Clear and nice, but wind blowing. Bread and pies baked, scrubbing and sewing, calling, etc., has been the order of the day. Dana and Otha called at Mrs. Frost’s. A white man came from the Noatak. Punnikperook came this eve from the sealing. Said he and Pinknesok had killed 4 seals and Pinknesok had caught some foxes also in his traps.

Mar. 8  Cloudy and high wind all day. Our days are much longer, quite respectable length. S.S. large, 85 present. Dana and Otha took charge today of the services. We had 10 accessions to the church last week, and four marriages, one this eve. A few visiting natives in the village at present.

Mar. 9  High wind and is almost a blizzard. David White, John Armstrong and Leonard Brown came this eve from Candle Creek. About the usual work today. I did my washing and wrote two letters.

Mar. 10  Cloudy and wind. 27 at school. Otha not well. A large attendance at prayer meeting led by John Armstrong. Not anything out of the usual routine to record. Natives came in to pay their debts as they had got some money at Candle Creek.

Mar. 11  Sun shone a while this morning but tonight we are in another blizzard. Full school. One sled from Naboktook and two left here, one for Naboktook and the other for Anioch.

Mar. 12  Blowing and snowing all day, and I think all night too for the windows were badly snowed in. James came and shoveled the snow out and they took a part off the roof also. Have written quite a good deal today. Have caught up with my correspondence except one letter, which I will answer later.
Mar. 13  Sun shone,—tonight wind rising. Two sleds came, Takpuk and Kaseluk, Kilimuk and Innugunok; the first from Pt. Hope. Wentworth called. Preston Mills returned from Okolok.

Mar. 14  Quiet and nice this morning but storming tonight. Dana taught today. They want the school to close soon. Natives will be leaving ere long for the sealing. Mr. Marland came from Pt. Hope. He reports a hard trip, been 11 days coming. He has been in the Arctic 14 years and he says this is the worst winter he has seen, more snow, etc. I traded with Tookpuk for a mat, allowing her $3.00 worth of food. Otha and I sewed quite a bit. Natives went to their nets. Some were rewarded by getting fish and others not. A few natives fishing through the ice. Marland called.

Mar. 15  Wind all night and drifted the snow into the windows. Three are full and darkened. Clear this morning. Wind rose and it became cloudy. After school natives played football on the ice. Some natives came from across the way. Dana and Otha both having headache. They went and called on Mrs. Frost a few minutes. This eve 101 callers, some but a few minutes. We kept tally just to see how many came in, one person making many calls perhaps.

Mar. 16  Cloudy and storming, windows snowed in again. 5 sleds left for Kewalik, 2 for Pt. Hope, 3 went to the fishing point. Hatten and Willie came this eve with more timbers for the house. The deer have been changed to another place. The snow is so deep, they took them to the mountains. One deer in the Mission herd died. It has been sick a long time. I did some mending.

Mar. 17  Clear most of the day, quiet. Several natives went to Naboktook. John Wright and others came. Annowshook brought 5 white fox skins to trade. Ruth gave the message tonight and James announced the hymns. Full school. Baked bread and did other work. Mrs. Frost called. Pashona wanted nails to make a coffin at Naboktook for a man he thought would die. He also asked for crackers, biscuits to take to him also, rather a strange combination.

Mar. 18  Cloudy and snowing. Travelers still on the path. Copple came this eve. Mail arrived about 6:00 P.M. with letters. He brought 2 sacks, made two trips in one from Candle. I have a number ready to send out. Oh, that I could hear often. Pinknesok came back tonight. We heard that one of the white men from the Noatak (Reinholm) who left here several days ago, had gone crazy. They hunted him for two days, he had escaped them in some way. They finally found him and have taken him to Nome.

Mar. 19  Clear. The Postman and Copple both left the village for Candle. One sled went to Naboktook, Conneck and others. I went to see Pennipshook; found she had been crying. She has been sick a long time. We go now into the house from the top entrance, snow is so deep. I sent out a number of letters.

Mar. 20  Cloudy and very strong wind tonight. Preston Mills and family, except Shoolook, left for the Noatak. Harold Brown went with them and will bring wood back. Preston expects to make a boat before he goes sealing. Two sleds returned tonight from Candle, Okanoklook and Okilook. The mother's meeting pretty well attended. 11 baby attigas, 11 pillow covers, 1 little girl's dress, all made from scraps, the past year. I finished hemstitching my silk handkerchieves, (had but two left of the silk ordered, beside some ties.) Otha finished her second pair of mittens.

Mar. 21  Clear. Dana taught, 22 present. Mungnok finished making the gold ring for Otha which Dana got him to finish. He also skinned the deer which was brought in from the camp some time since. Much trading and trying to supply those needing food. I went to see Pennipshook this morning. Found her very poorly and hungry too, in fact, all were. I told Kenuk to come to the Mission, but wished afterward it hadn't. Andrew and Koherook came from Candle. Okanoklook and Epeelyook left for Naboktook this morning. I began footing a pair of socks for one of the herders. Note that most of the trading is to supply naturally needing food.

Mar. 22  Blizzard. 72 at church, only a few less at S.S. It was my turn to give the message. Dana gave it this eve. Kootook and Hugh Kenworthy want to come back into the church. Kootook (John Gellahorn)
was taken but Hugh is still left on probation. The snow is drifting badly. We had a season of prayer with
the applicants and do hope they may do better.

Spring has arrived!

Mar. 23 Blizzard — snow drifted into the windows again. It is the deepest now I have ever seen it in Alaska.

Otha did their washing. Dana taught today. I baked bread and yeast biscuits for supper. Knit on the
sock. Mungnok and Asshuk were here several hours. She is learning to knit. Mungnok had already
learned and when there was opportunity to use the needles, he did so. A few went for fish, not many
captured. Pinknesok came this eve from their camp and brought 2 seals which were killed several days
ago. Many natives were short of food.

Mar. 24 Blizzard — no meeting tonight on account of it. Rained and snowed both. 5 sleds and 8 natives came
from Kewalik. Dana taught a part of the day. I did some knitting and sewing, — did a little trading. Dana
and Otha called at Frosts this eve. After prayer meeting we had quite a fright. One of the little tots,
Okachuk, near 4 years old, had become lost. The mother and grandmother were hunting everywhere.
Finally some one discovered her in an ice crack. The snow had caved in where the ice had broken off
from the shore. She was not hurt but the natives were much excited as anyone might be. She could not
get out alone and perhaps would have chilled in a short time. She did not make an outcry so as to be
heard any distance. All were happy after the little one was rescued. Two white men from Ekitjuk came
for food. Dana spared therri

Mar. 25 Clear. Dana hauled wood. Many natives went to the point. James shoveled snow about the launch
for protection. Benj. and Nannie Arnold came from Candle. A big day of trading, and we will soon be
traded out. Those fishing for cod did not have much success.

Mar. 26 Beautiful day. Mr. Marland left for Pt. Hope. Benj. Arnold and wife, Kiltimuk and Illugunok for
Naboktook. Dana taught a part of the day. I did some knitting and sewing, — did a little trading. Dana
and Otha called at Frosts this eve. After prayer meeting we had quite a fright. One of the little tots,
Okachuk, near 4 years old, had become lost. The mother and grandmother were hunting everywhere.
Finally some one discovered her in an ice crack. The snow had caved in where the ice had broken off
from the shore. She was not hurt but the natives were much excited as anyone might be. She could not
get out alone and perhaps would have chilled in a short time. She did not make an outcry so as to be
heard any distance. All were happy after the little one was rescued. Two white men from Ekitjuk came
for food. Dana spared them some.

Mar. 27 Clear. Dana taught ½ day then gave the children a half holiday. Otha made a little dress for Dana’s
namesake. The little fellow’s papa and mamma were very happy over the gift. We took a number of
negatives as the sun was so bright. But several were spoiled when we came to develop them. Mrs. Frost
came near noon by invitation to snap the pictures of the missionaries, and remained during the
afternoon. We developed all our exposures.

Mar. 28 Blizzard all day, drifts higher than usual. We could not determine whether it was snowing or not,
there was so much snow in the air. Dana taught this forenoon. The pupils were treated to tea, crackers,
fruit and popcorn. Natives short of food and we are getting short of trade good. Otha sewed; I knit.
Finished footing the pair of socks for herder. Baked bread. Am not well, but hope to be better soon.

Mar. 29 Blizzard until noon, — snow drifted at a great rate! 73 at S.S. Otha had charge of services. After
church someone came to tell us that Ruth is sick. We went over and found her in pain. Ongalooksook,
his husband’s father, soon began fixing his guns to take elsewhere. We decided to have her come to the
Mission. Otha came over to see Dana about it and fix a place. Ruth walked with our help. She is better
tonight. She was very hungry.

Mar. 30 Clear. Copple came in rather early. He says a white man slept out on the ice seventh day night. He
had started across and lost his bearing in the blizzard. Pinknesok and Shungok returned this eve. They
caught three seals. A few fish caught today. Ruth was so much better, she went home tonight. Elbert
seemed lonesome. Herders came with more logs for their building and to get supplies.
Mar. 31

Cloudy and high wind. The herders went back to their camp. Teaching, household cares, carrying snow etc., occupied our time, beside copied in journal and did some knitting. Ahgoruk and Kagoona led the meeting. Good attendance. Mr. Wentworth called this afternoon.

Apr. 1

Clear with strong wind, very disagreeable outside. A few natives trying to get fish but I think few were caught. Food becoming very scarce. We are pretty well traded out. We are hoping they can go sealing soon. Okilook came across yesterday and wanted food. Dana let him have tea and coffee. This afternoon he came again, and I let him have a few lbs. of beans. Mungnok and Kenuk are hauling wood from the warehouse, and were here to dinner. Kenuk ate breakfast also. Wentworth sawed wood at the warehouse a while this afternoon. He brought a piece of canvass to have a pair of overalls made. Snowing this eve.

Apr. 2

Cloudy and snowing this eve. One sled from Kowak and two from across the way, Kootook and Epeelyook. No fish today. Natives very scarce of food. Kootook is going to Candle tomorrow. Some trading, but little money passing.

Apr. 3

Cloudy, — heavy snow storm. All the windows were darkened by the snow except the two south windows. Completely snowed in. Otha taught. Dana trading, carrying snow in to melt for water. I baked bread. One sled this eve from across the way. Dana fixed medicine to send to Mr. Wilson, who is up the Kowak. The natives who brought his note informing us of his sickness, were six nights coming. They came yesterday and the weather is too bad to go back today. Dana fixed some deer meat to send to Kewalik by Kootook.

Apr. 4

Cloudy and storming until noon. Natives left for Kowak and Kewalik. After it had cleared up, Nepaluk went to Naboktook. Otha made the overalls after doing her washing. A few natives caught fish. Dana taught, had a large school. They gave the school a treat of tea, biscuits and molasses.

Apr. 5

Storming, — very high wind. 75 present at S.S. Otha had charge of morning meeting and I the evening. Pashona and wife requested membership today. Nepaluk returned. I read a very interesting account of David J. Lewis. Otha pursuing special Bible study. Dana reading. Natives in the room almost all afternoon.

Apr. 6

Clear and beautiful. Natives fishing for the little fish. Were successful in getting a nice lot. A sled came from Noatak river. Kolachook, Zaddegek, and Epeelyook, Attattarakc came from Shesholook. School closed today, a good attendance, 8 months school. Otha is very tired. I wrote two letters and began another. Called on Mrs. Frost. I wish I were real well again. Hope I may be soon.

Apr. 7

Very stormy all day. Jones brought the mail sack. Said Mr. McKay arrived at Wentworth's about midnight. I received three letters, one of them from Anna Foster, the others from Ohio. Otha not well. We wrote some. Ruth came over and ate supper here.

Apr. 8

Blowing, tonight it has culminated into a blizzard. 6 natives left for Pt. Hope, and 2 for Okolok. Natives catching small fish. We heard that the white men on the Shungnak had been drawing revolvers on each other over their claims. A bad example for natives.

Apr. 9

Cloudy and snowing the first part of the day. Tonight there is a heavy blizzard on, wind whistling and raging. Three left for the Noatak, one sled and two natives came from the Kowak. Baby Otha Weed still very poorly with cold and cough, cutting teeth we think. Prayer meeting well attended. Baked bread. A number of fish caught.

Apr. 10

Stormy, snow drifted badly. James and Thomas fixed a snow entrance at the outer door. One can now walk from one side of the house to the other quite easily, by going onto the drift then across the interspace and onto the drift on other side. Copied one month of my journal and marked Bible readings. Finished my stockings and did such other work as came to my hand.
Apr. 11 Clear, quiet and beautiful. Postman left this morning about 3½ A.M. Shekawachek, Illekozie and Ahgiyook arrived from the Kowak. Two white men came (Rodgers and —). The usual Saturday’s work. Did my washing and dressed seven ptarmigan.

Apr. 12 Sun shone but very high wind. Mukkyyuk (Alice Nilima) was heard in the early morning, making a noise as tho in distress. She said her head was hurting and she was sick at the stomach, but not long after, she went into a spasm. She continued all day, gaining only partial consciousness at times. Then would go into another. Labor pains came on and continued all day, very distressing. We called Oyulek, Ekiyook and Piyook to come in and her brother too. By and by, Ongalooksook came also. When Piyook came, she went to the head of the bed and knelt and began chanting one of their native songs. But I told her not to do that, it seemed to cause Alice some uneasiness and made her more frightened. Her head was EXCEEDINGLY painful anyway and with the spasms, I feared the consequences.

Apr. 13 Sun shone all day, beautiful without, but sorrow in the house. Alice suffering all night. Mrs. F. came down. Natives in all day. We had to ask other women to come and relieve those who had been working all night and yesterday. The spasms grew more frequent it seemed part of the time. She had a continuous one. At last the women said the baby was dead and that she would die too. They finally loosened the bandages about her and she seemed to be sinking but conscious. We had a season of prayer, then waited for her to cease breathing. Labor pains came again, and the women said the babe was still alive. They understood however that both lives could not be spared. The convulsions were not so frequent now. The child, a little girl, weighed almost 10 lbs., very plump. We tried to revive it, but all to no purpose. Mrs. F. stayed all night and gave us a chance for a little sleep.

Apr. 14 Strong wind but became calmer toward evening. We had a few hours of restful sleep. Mrs. F. slept a little and Oyulek also. Oyulek has been a most helpful woman and seemed to know what to do altho the treatment seemed so severe. Alice very restless in the fore part of the night, then rested a while and became restless again, but finally fell asleep, and today has seemed much more comfortable. We changed her onto another bed which was a restful change. Natives had been told not to come in and disturb Alice. So they have stayed out very well. Ahitgon came this afternoon and will sleep here in Alice’s room. He prefers it. Mrs. F. called this eve. We had another laugh over the joke on the white women.

Apr. 15 Clear. A few of the natives left for the sealing point. Seven sleds left the village for different places, Getchel, a Lap and others. Alice’s head still gives her trouble. She has a bad cough too, but has rested and slept a great deal. Otha baked bread, and spent a busy day. This eve I did some washing for Alice. Her brother sat up with her last night and has come again tonight, but I think there is no necessity for his sitting up.

Apr. 16 A beautiful bright day. Natives catching fish. A sled came from Shesholik, — John Riley and Irvin Farquhar. Alice is improving nicely, has eaten quite well, and her strength is returning. Her head still painful. Otha doing the housework and sewing. Made a new eiderdown garment for herself. I copied a number of pages in my journal. Pennipshook was out to prayer meeting this eve for the first in a long time. She looks bad.

Apr. 17 Clear and beautiful. We think Alice is improving, altho weak. One sled left this morning and another came. Two white men came from the Kowak R. Four natives went to their nets. Hugh Kenworthy caught two fish through the ice with hook.

Apr. 18 Clear. Alice spent a restless night. Had to be up with her several times. Her head giving her trouble. We did considerable work out of the every day routine. Otha baked pies and cleaned ptarmigan. I waited on Alice. A native came from Pt. Barrow with a bundle of letters to be sent out. Their first since navigation closed. The native arrived in time to get them in the mail. He went to Wentworths where McKay was stopping. The two natives had been 27 days making the journey. The started with reindeer
but had to get dogs. It was a hard trip, so much snow and wind. He heard of the death of Benj. Keith, the man who was with the Williams' party up the Noatak and was so sick a few weeks ago. Someone wrote a note, no name signed, that he died the 26th of March. A bird seen today by Dana, a bunting I think. The Lap came from the deer camp. John Armstrong's wife and boy came this eve. Alice suffering so much with her head tonight. Dana had to go and ask her brother to come and stay with her.

Apr. 19        Beautiful day. All the natives at church except Koonylagarook and Alice. S.S. and church occupied but one service. A large meeting tonight also, 66 present. Alice seems much better. She sat up a little while and we hope she will sleep tonight without having to send for Ahlitgon. Oyulek came and took the milk out of her breasts. I preferred staying with Alice during the meeting.

Apr. 20        Bright and clear. Natives fishing through the ice, caught some. Took some negatives. Alice much improved. I called on Mrs. Frost. The Pt. Barrow native left this morning. Ahiyook and Yiyoook went to Shesholik. Otha sewed at her quilt.

Apr. 21        Clear and beautiful. Alice still improving. She sewed a little. Otha cut two waists for her. She sat in rocking chair greater part of the day. Mrs. Frost came down about 2:00 P.M. and snapped the camera for us to have our faces taken together. Afterward we developed 11 and found 9 of them were pretty fair. I finished footing the pair of stockings for the herder. Otha binding her guitar case. A white man, accompanied by native, came from the Kowak. John A. left for Kewalik. Epeelyook and Koonashalook went back home. Mr. Sullivan came in tonight to get medicine for his eyes. He is suffering with snow blindness.

Apr. 22        Clear and beautiful. Mrs. Frost came down early to send more mail to her husband by Mr. Sullivan. Sullivan wants flour and other things. His eyes are a little better, but they look very weak and bad. He left toward noon. Otha printed a number of pictures and we took two more negatives and developed them. Alice did the snapping. She is still improving; she ate dinner with us at the table. Wentworth ate with us too. River natives sent a lot of ptarmigan from the river, to trade. Dana got 40 for trade.

Apr. 23        Clear and quiet, a most beautiful day. Otha went to Mrs. Frost's to take a snap of her entrance. She called a few minutes said she was not feeling well. Pootoomea left this morning for Nome. Annowshook came from Shesholook. Two sleds with white men have returned from Kewalik. Otha did considerable printing and developed a few more negatives.

Apr. 24        Clear and beautiful. A few sleds passing. Shecoppook and Inyurook came from Deering. He brought a letter from Anna Foster. She is hoping that Martha Hunnicutt, her sister, will come next summer to their place. She is anxious to have Ashugak come and help her with her babies. She is expecting to keep a kind of lunch room and bunkhouse. Alice been sewing almost all day. I baked, and ironed curtains, washed part of woodwork, and a few pieces for Alice. The two Norwegians from Ekitjuk on the Noatak, called a few minutes this morning. They returned the Mission dog, as they do not have the money to pay for him. They say Reinholm, the man who became crazed on the way to Nome, will be taken out. He was confined in jail. His mind must be considerably disordered.

Apr. 25        Cloudy greater part of the day. One sled came from across the channel. Two white men left with dog teams for Candle with white fish. Mrs. Frost called a while. Alice improving, has been sewing. Finished one waist and began another. I finished putting up the window curtains, wrote some and did the cooking. Otha writing and sewing. Dana writing.

Apr. 26        Clear and bright. 64 at S.S. and church. It was my turn to give the message. Shecoppook gave it tonight. Two applicants for membership, Inyurook (Oomalok's sister) and Ahayook's wife. We took Inyurook in but at present we cannot take the other, as she is living with a man who has another wife, but she is his first. All three have asked for membership and I am not so sure, but we might accept this one, as she is the first wife, but we will let the board say what shall be done. We feel that we do not know. Alice attended S.S. and both meetings. She is improving very rapidly.
Apr. 27  Cloudy. I copied a number of pages and wrote some letters. The postman arrived this evening. I received 4 letters and two photos from Mary Adams, herself and husband. I am so glad to be remembered in this way. Otha is cooking this week. She and Alice did quite a bit of sewing.

Apr. 28  Beautiful day. Sleds came and others went across channel. Some took loads over, then returned. They are making ready for their sealing. I wrote some letters and Dana took mail down to Capt. Wentworth's (where the postman is stopping). He expects to leave early in the morning. Otha did letter writing also.

Apr. 29  Clear. I copied a number of pages from my diary. Isaac Hatten, Mukpeak and Ongaloktok came with deer this eve. Several sleds have come over today for other loads. They are helping those who have no dogs, or not enough for teams. Other natives will leave tomorrow. Otha finished piecing her crazy quilt. A large prayer meeting gathered. Lydia Wright joined church. First ducks seen today.

Apr. 30  A clear beautiful quiet day. Shakawalena's sled went today. Elmer Edwards took a chart with them. Natives brought about 30 white fish from the Pt. caught in nets, etc. I think some were caught a while ago and they only brought them down now. I have copied a number of pages. Otha joined her crazy patch quilt beside the cooking. Snow sinking and becoming like a sponge. Makes very hard walking. Took two negatives.

May 1  Clear and some wind. Willie Beaver came with two deer and sleds from the camp for their provisions and to take Mukpeak and Charley back. He was here for breakfast altho he said he had eaten at his father's house. I copied some and helped Otha a little. Mrs. Frost spent a few hours socially. She was here at lunch time. They had her eat altho she said she had just eaten before she came. Otha did their washing and colored three garments. Too much HARD work for one day. We were weighed again. Otha has lost, she only draws 129 lbs. I got to 200 lbs. Alice went to Mrs. Frost's and was there for supper. 14 natives left this morning for the sealing. Others will go tomorrow. A great deal of trading and storing of goods etc. for natives, which has taxed Dana.

May 2  Clear and beautiful. 19 natives left for the sealing grounds. Dana and Onguk went to Tikaiyook and Dana to the herd camp also. Started quite early, were 3 hours perhaps in going. He had heard that one of the visiting Laps had gone to Candle with deer and he wanted to find out about it. The natives went to the Pt. to fish. Did not have much success. Dana and Paul returned about 2:00 P.M. Alice helped a little about supper.

May 3  Clear. Otha not able to be up this morning, but got up in the evening, much better. We had 27 at S.S. and church, which were combined. Not so many this eve. Muksook came this morning from the lower Kowak. His eyes are very painful from the snow blindness. A very quiet and restful day. A few of our members here, who do not live at this village. The two Laps came bringing the dead deer and tools they had at the camp.

May 4  Clear and beautiful. Copple came from the Noatak and a Mr. Crow from the Kowak accompanied by Kittick. He said Mr. Frost started down with him, but when they met the white man with some mail for him, he turned back. Mrs. F. here at luncheon. Otha working at quilt. I did the cooking.

May 5  Beautiful warm day. Wentworth sawed wood for Dana a few hours. Was here for dinner. James helped and was here also for dinner. Otha working at furs and sewing on quilt. Baked bread and ironed. We are expecting the Lap with deer to take Alice and I to the camp and fishing point.

May 6  Clear and quiet. About 4:00 A.M. Mr. Baer with reindeer came. We were not up yet, but we were soon, and prepared breakfast. A native woman said she saw a deer back toward the hills and heard the bell. Baer went to see after it but could find neither tracks nor deer. We finally started with our deer each tied to the one just ahead, but before we had gone far, he allowed me to have the line. There is but
one line and it a seal rope. We got there in about 2 hours. After visiting the natives awhile in the tent and singing and praying with them, we went down to the fishing place. Alice was the successful one, she got a small fish, but I-----. We went back to camp after noon and I took 4 negatives. We ate at the Lap's tent. We had EXCELLENT COFFEE, and we did the meal justice. Then went again to try for fish. But the fish were scarce, not many being caught. Tookpuk caught 7 this morning, the most caught by anyone today. We went again to the camp. Alice ate supper, but I felt I did not need any. After sundown we started for home. Two Laps came, one to go on to Candle tomorrow with Dana. The three deer driven by the others were very wild fellows, causing some delay. The one I had was not so fast as they, beside he had a BIGGER LOAD. Then he got tangled in the lines for I requested they give me two lines coming home. One time the sled caught one line under the runner causing the deer to stop and face about. We arrived about 11:00 P.M. After we left this morning Dana went back to the hills to see if he could discover any tracks of deer, and some natives looked too. They think it only a mistake about the woman seeing one. Otha baked cake for Dana's lunch and also knotted a comforter.

May 7
Clear and beautiful. I feel considerably tired out and my face is sunburned. They have decided for Otha to go too. Hatten will go back to the herd and get another deer, one they thought would be too tired when they were talking about Otha going before. Then D. concluded it would be necessary for her to go and be sworn in as assistant P.M. The other Lap stayed in the village and slept at a native house. They now expect to leave here at about 9:00 P.M. I baked bread for them to take along and fried ptarmigan. Otha sewing ready. Mrs. Frost called. Hatten came with the other deer. And after they, Dana and Otha had rested and slept a while, they ate and left between 9 and 10:00 P.M. And such a time as they had getting those deer to go right. They barked and ran and tried all kinds of antics. Otha was turned over twice before morning. One deer was unbroken. I paid James for the use of his fish hook on yesterday and fixing my line on stick. Hatten went back to the herd after the travelers had left; took a seal which Mungnok had sent from the sealing ground by Peter. I developed two plates.

May 8
Clear and such a beautiful day. Alice and I alone. We got up pretty early and after the work was done, finished developing the plates. I find I have failed in getting the herd and calves. Some one or more natives have been in almost all day. Perhaps they are afraid we are lonesome. It is very kind of them, but we are not lonesome tho. Alice soling my boots and fixing them generally and patching others. And I sewed some on her quilt.

May 9
Clear. I did my washing and in the evening did printing of photographs. Alice working at my boots. I gave her as payment my aluminum stewer and a glass. I think she did not wish to have anything for it, but I thought best to pay her. Gave her a spool of thread for patching my other boots. Mrs. Frost spent a few hours very pleasantly.

May 10
Clear. 14 natives at church, all who are now in the village. We had three services, S.S. and church separate. Some natives in almost all day. One sled from the Pt., a white man, Mr. Crow.

May 11
Clear and bright. We got an early start with our work and have been busy all day. Alice working at her quilt, — girls in several hours. I did some printing after I had finished the top for a pin cushion for Otha's birthday gift. The 8th, she was 27 years. I suppose she spent it altogether differently from any other. They will travel at night and sleep and rest during the warmest portion of the day. Copple called and returned some literature. He says some of the white men on the Noatak are badly frightened and one or more has left, Nelson and Fanny anyway, but he does not know where they have gone.

May 12
Clear and beautiful. Between 3 and 4:00 this morning the travelers arrived from Candle. I was surprised that they had made the trip so quickly. Had some rather trying experiences with the deer, but without any serious injuries. They met with a nice welcome and were asked to have services on the Sabbath. They got a hall and after services they, the people, took a collection amounting to $12.00. It was the first Protestant service ever held in Candle for the white people. They met with Mrs. Pepper, were entertained at her house. She asked after me very kindly. Presented Otha with the cushion. She
was well pleased with it. They did not get up until near noon. We had breakfast, then Otha took the housework as it was her week. I helped Alice a little on her quilt.

**May 13**  
Clear. I pieced a little on Alice’s quilt then worked at my own fixing it to sell if opportunity offers. Dana called at Wentworth’s twice during the day. Otha knotted a comfort which she expects to trade. Wentworth called and Baker was here to the prayer meeting; only 7 natives present at the meeting. Onguk went to Cape Blossom. Ahregok still very poorly but better.

**May 14**  
Clear and beautiful. The women, Alice and I have spent most of the day sewing. Otha cut out an apron for Alice which is ready for buttons and buttonholes. Alice learning to sew on the machine. I let Anna Kenworthy have calico and thread for an attiga and she is to sew a ratskin blanket later. Traded with Sara for a basket, giving her a piece of calico, a spool of thread and one bar of soap. She is having Nellie make it for her. The two Laps came with lumber, brought three deer and sleds. I took a snap before they left. Mr. Crow here again; Dana let him have some flour etc. that he might go to Candle. Dana began painting the house.

**May 15**  
Clear. Otha did their washing and part of the ironing. Alice finished her apron and sewed at quilt. Dana painted a while. I ironed and changed hay into another under bedtick etc.; copied in journal. Mrs. Frost called, brought half a chocolate cake—delicious.

**May 16**  
Cloudy and snowed a little. Dana painting. Otha sewed a little and in afternoon she and Alice went back to the hills and got brush and fixed snares for birds. Baked bread. Alice piecing on her quilt. I have spent most of the day in copying my journal—second year. Worked a little on Alice’s quilt.

**May 17**  
Clear. 14 natives present at the services. Mr. Wentworth called. I think he must have made a mistake in the day as did Mrs. Frost. Later she brought the tin shears home and spoke of having scrubbed before coming but she was very much mortified when later we told her it was Sabbath, but I believe the Lord permitted her to forget for she stayed until after services and it was a precious communion with Him. Mrs. Frost prayed vocally and seemed much broken-up. May the Lord bless her and grant the speedy return of her husband.

**May 18**  
Clear, high wind this evening. Dana painted and fixed door to what is to be the schoolroom. Snow melting and going down rapidly. Willie came this morning with one deer. It got away from him and James has been looking for it almost all day, found it in the evening. Otha went to snares, no birds. Willie’s eye is sore and has a membrane on it or a coating of some kind. Copple called and was here for dinner. Otha and Alice sewing. I have helped Alice some with her quilt; she has worked at it very faithfully.

**May 19**  
Clear. Mr. Wentworth came before breakfast with two geese, giving them to us. He said Weston and Jones just came with 23; they had killed them on the little Noatak, one swan among them. Alice went to their snares and got two ptarmegan. Later in the day Dana brought 4 geese down to pick for the feathers. Later Wentworth brought more. Jones skinned the swan and brought its skin and gave to Otha. Dana gave up the job soon and Lucy helped Otha finish. She had 3½ pounds of feathers and ½ pound of down which she will take down with her for pillows and cushions etc. Jones will take the mission dogs and he, Weston and James will go tonight and get a load to take to Candle. I helped Alice on her quilt quite a bit. We had roast goose for supper which was number one. Dana worked some at the schoolhouse.

**May 20**  
Clear part of the day. Dana working at the schoolroom; Otha fixing swan skin almost all day. In afternoon sewed on Sarah’s attiga. Alice not quite done with her quilt, one more strip to be sewed on. I helped Alice sew her quilt. She tried the machine again and did quite well. Dana hauled from the other house.
May 21 Clear. James came in the night from the Noatak. Later he came with 5 geese all he had shot. Dana let him have 3 of them and Otha got the feathers and down. Dana clearing the warehouse and getting things ready to fix schoolroom. He tore out the partition yesterday. Mr. Getchel came toward morning to Wentworth's from Nome. The mail had not yet reached Candle. He says that it was reported in Nome that a ship was seen 10 or 12 miles out on the 5th and that ice could be seen floating out. He also says Alfred Nilima's case has not come to trial and no telling when it will. Alice sewed the last strip on her quilt. Otha finished Sarah's attiga and is cutting a wrapper for herself. She picked the down from an old gull skin. She printed 25 pictures, had very good success. The velox is much speedier than solia.

May 22 Cloudy, snowing in the evening; sun shone a while. Getchel left about midnight. I did my washing, Otha sewed on her wrapper; Dana working at the warehouse and schoolroom changing the stairsteps etc. Mrs. Frost came this afternoon to dinner. We had a roast goose, excellent; we did it full justice. Ekitjuk came with McKanet. We heard that McKanet is now living with Akhungok-Olive. We will take her name off the book. Dana went to talk with Mc. He justifies his course etc., by saying others do no better and that if we knew what some of our best members said and did, we would be surprised. That may be but it does not excuse HIM. He has lived in civilization. Bob's mother came and said Bob and Charlie were both hurt by falling from the hill.

May 23 Cloudy, sun shone a little while in the evening. Ekitjuk did not go back today. Dana working at the tearing out of the partitions and getting ready to fix the room. Wentworth called a while. Otha finished her blue calico wrapper and cut out a red one for herself. Ahuyknayuk came from the Point, said he got 5 white fish out of Kenuk's nets and Nellie had caught 2 with hooks. I do hope they will get more abundantly. Dana traded for some small fish today, the first small fish for many days. I baked bread and pies.

May 24 Clear. S.S. and services combined. The two Laps came with loads of lumber and I think from their appearance intended to be present at the services. They attended and were here to lunch but went back to camp before evening services. The fish are still quite scarce at the Point. He says the little boys are about well he thinks. Weston and Jones were here for the evening services. Wentworth came this morning but was late. High wind tonight, more or less wind all day.

May 25 Clear and wind high all day. Kolachalooruk came from the Point. They are getting but few white fish. He brought 7 birds to trade; then went back tonight in company with Kenuk and Onguk who are going to the Noatak to shoot geese. Dana working on schoolroom. Otha dressed the ptarmegan. I have almost completed a waist and made part of a cover for one of my quilts.

May 26 Clear and cold, ice frozen in bedroom, coldest for some time. Things very quiet. I made a garment for myself. Otha sewing on a wrapper and doing the cooking. Alice making a pair of water boots. Dana working at schoolroom and brought some timbers from the warehouse for building purposes. Ate our fourth goose.

May 27 Cloudy, foggy. Dana working at the schoolroom; Otha sewing; cleaning birds, cooking etc. Alice and I sewing also. Wentworth called this evening, was here for the prayer meeting; but 3 natives present. The natives caught 3 sea today, small ones. Alice caught two birds in the snares.

May 28 Clear and snow melting quite rapidly. Otha and Dana picking geese. Weston came this morning, said they got back from the river about 4:00 o'clock and brought 13 home, and Kenuk 10. Toongashook picked 3 for us, and Dana and Otha 13 for the Wentworth company. They got a fine lot of feathers and down. Weston brought a swan skin for me to get the down. I worked several hours at it. It is so difficult to get the fat off but the swan's down is beautiful. I skinned a ptarmegan, also fixed the skin; it looks very pretty.
May 29  Cloudy almost all day. This eve the sun shone a while. Clouds hang around the horizon as though it might rain ere long. Snow melting very gradually. Otha worked on her battenburg cover and finished her wrapper. I finished my waist except the pressing and hemmed the two ties on each side. Alice finished her new water boots and went to the snares but found no birds. She fished and caught 20 smelts, cods and conniyooks.

May 30  Clear. Snow not melting very fast. Otha not well but did the most of the cooking; Dana helped some. I worked at battenburg learning to make the work. Otha showed me. Okanoklook, Epeelyook and Koonorhelook came this eve accompanied by Pendleton. Pendleton is going to Candle and Otha will go with him. I traded with them for a red fox skin giving 10 pounds butter, 9 pounds bacon, 6 pounds beans.

May 31  A beautiful, quiet day; not thawing very rapidly. S.S. and Church attended by the natives and visitors from across the way. Epeelyook and the little boy went back this afternoon. Pendleton called a few minutes this eve; thinks he may come back soon. They expect to start tonight to Candle Creek.

June 1  Clear. Dana worked at schoolroom. We helped him about putting on paper for the foundation. We will paper over it as soon as the room dries out sufficiently. Kenuk’s moved into their tent. The two Laps came down, brought 2 ducks and 2 ptarmegans. Dana shoveled snow from about this house preparatory to putting on weather-boarding and painting. Otha picking a swan’s skin and fixed one she had picked several days ago; she also fixed a dress-skirt pattern. This is my cook week. Have copied 1½ months of my journal besides helping in the schoolroom.

June 2  Beautiful bright day, wind pretty cold; thawed more today than any day before this Spring. Onguk came from the Noatak; he killed but few birds. James went out with the gun back of the mission to the lagoon; killed 5 or 6 birds, some geese. Otha did their washing and cut out two dresses for herself. Dana weather-boarded the front of the house and putting the old places getting ready to finish painting. I baked bread and copied a number of pages in my diary.

June 3  Cloudy and snowing early this morning, raining tonight first rain of the season. Dana painted and did some more fixing in the schoolroom. Alice got another ptarmegan in her snares. Otha sewing on her new dress. I have been copying at spare moments. Prepared two more geese for the kettle and the ptarmegan. I bought some geese feathers and down of Ahregok. Paid her 3 pounds flour and almost 2 pounds bacon. Thawing rapidly.

June 4  Cloudy; about 3 inches of snow fell last night and been snowing all day. Dana painting and fixing schoolroom ready for papering. Otha went to Mrs. Frost’s a little while, then sewed at her grey suit. Alice went to snares but got nothing. A few natives fishing. This is the first day that the natives have not been in, except Alice. Baker and Weston called. I copied in journal. Am putting my old journal into preserving shape.

June 5  Clear. Kolachalurook and Nashiyuk came about midnight with fish. Mr. Weston helped Dana paper in the schoolroom. It looks very pretty and roomy in there. The room now is made 30 ft. by 20 ft. Weston here for dinner and supper. I baked both bread and pies. Otha sewing. Alice went to the snares and got one bird. Kolachalurook and Ahyukayuk went back to the Point this afternoon.

June 6  Clear; windows frosted over this morning and too cold to be pleasant outside, but thawing this evening. James came from the Point; he must have had pretty good success in fishing. He caught 20, and shot 4 geese, 2 were white. They picked them letting Otha have the feathers and down and they kept 3 geese. We have had goose so much they have ceased to be a rarity. Weston helped Dana paper the schoolroom; have finished with the wallpaper; will put a width of building paper around the bottom after scrubbing it down. The room looks nice and light and I think will be large enough except when we have our largest crowds in the summer. Alice making a pair of short water boots for Nilima. Otha
sewing at her new suit, will finish it tonight or nearly so. Dana now copying journal. I have copied a month of mine also.

June 7 Clear. Quietness both inside and outside. We had S.S. and services both together. Then we had a time for reading and such delightful quiet. 12 natives present. There is much water on the ice out on the channel and the snow and ice softening rapidly.

June 8 Clear. I did my washing then began painting my room. Did not quite get one coat on having to stop and move things. Dana painting roof of house besides doing other things. Otha finished her suit; she HAS FASTED TODAY. Alice worked part of a deer skin for me.

June 9 Cloudy since about 10:00 o'clock. We have been painting. Two families came from the Point. Water on the ice. Alice finished working my deer skin. I gave a piece of outing and a piece of gingham for it and working a fox skin. Otha is cutting it and is going to make it for her and she will sew skins for it. I finished painting walls and ceiling of my room.

June 10 Clear and beautiful; cloudy until about 11:00 A.M., rained a little. I finished painting my bedroom floor. Stuffed a duck skin bought of Hugh. Dana and Otha papered their room and Otha painted floor and bedstead. Dana and I made some garden, planted peas, lettuce and radishes. Oyulek's family returned from the Point, not much success in catching white fish.

June 11 Cloudy. Dana and James worked at the entrance, inter-space between the two houses taking out the sod and preparing to rebuild entrance and storeroom combined. Otha and I each painted our bedroom floors the last coat. This afternoon did some copying. Otha emptied her feathers and down into smaller compass.

June 12 Clear most of the day. Been copying almost all day. Otha and Alice working at a ratskin blanket and Otha finished cutting Alice's dress and sewed a little on it. Dana not feeling very well. The three Laps came, two will remain and build Nilima's house. Onguk shot three ducks, one of which I skinned and stuffed the skin; it is such a pretty duck.

June 13 Cloudy. Otha and I each finished putting our rooms to right. Alice did her washing. Mr. Weston and Jones came to whipsaw timber for the new entrance way; were here for dinner. It began raining too hard to continue the sawing. Dana and I took up the sitting-room carpet. Otha baked bread and pies. Very disagreeable and cool to be out. Hatton came down again and went back.

June 14 Cloudy this morning and sun shining this evening, but clouds hang around horizon. Water from the Noatak is running on the other side of the bar. S.S. and Church under one service and held in the mission house. The two Laps here for services tonight. Dana and Otha took a walk of about a mile down the beach on the bare ground, snow within 10 feet on either side though. The gravel ridge has been windswept.

June 15 Cloudy and very foggy until about 3:00 P.M., then sun came out and real nice. Kenuk and Onguk here all day working at the sods, taking them out. Here for three meals. Weston and Jones were here for two meals. They were whipsawing lumber for the new interspace building between the two houses. Water beyond the bar increasing. Dana thinks the ice is moving over there. Otha did a big washing. She and I painted the pantry-room, Alice's bedroom. Alice sewing Otha's ratskin blanket. Otha picked another swan skin; the Lap gave it to her last Sabbath. it is very pretty.

June 16 Clear this morning, cloudy and sprinkling rain this evening. Minungon came from the deer camp at an early hour. He missed his jump when crossing a little stream and went into the water. He caught hold of some willows and got out without harm, but a pretty thorough wetting. He was here for supper. James and Paul worked at the sod; were here for three meals each. Dana took the cover from the
Whip-sawing lumber, showing framework for holding logs. (Photo by Harry Haworth)
interspace getting ready for the new one to be raised tomorrow. Otha making a dress for Alice and Alice making a robe for Otha. Baked bread and cooked.

June 17  Cloudy and raining lightly this forenoon; this eve cleared off somewhat. They did not raise the building as they had expected, it was too rainy. Kenuk and Onguk here for breakfast and dinner, then they quit. We began painting the sitting-room, have a nice beginning made. Otha fixing a fox boa. Finished Alice’s dress and Alice finished Otha’s blanket except the trimming. The ice broke this side of the bar and a lot of wood passed this afternoon. A few pieces were caught by Baker and others but it is a dangerous experience.

June 18  Clear. Kenuk and Hugh here for breakfast. The two Laps and Weston and Jones all here for dinner and four for supper besides our usual family. They raised the interspace room and storeroom. A very few peas are coming up but the lettuce and radishes have not appeared. Otha sewing on skin. Alice dyed some skin and helped me about dish washing and setting table at dinner. Between 3:00 and 4:00 this P.M. a boat was discovered at the Point. There was a lot of ice in the channel and on this side. We got the glasses and saw there was but one man. Jones said he thought it was Anderson. It was evident he was in danger but he followed the edge of the ice and when he got near the Mission the men went out on the ice and snow and threw him a line. Finally Jones went to the boat and helped him or tried to pull his anchor up. A floe of ice came and the men both jumped on the ice again. It broke the rudder but did not break his boat in. Then they moved farther down and he has it now as near the land as possible here, but his boat and perhaps he would have been lost if help had not been given. The current is running swiftly. He says the ice was out of the N. six days ago and he looked to see if it was clear out from the mouth; did not see any so started. The sun shines all night. Anderson, with the help of others, got his boat out near midnight.

June 19  Clear. Kenuk and Hugh here for breakfast. They were helping on the new building, got along very nicely. Onguk came later and the three here for dinner, then the first two named helped all day, here to supper. After supper we painted in the sitting-room almost finishing it. Alice fixing skins for Otha a sofa pillow. Otha finished her ratskin blanket. Baked bread. Another boat from Ektjuk came some time in the night and landed on the ice near the warehouse. Two white men in the company who came in the night. Copied in my journal a while. Oyulik and Kolachalooruk went out hunting and the two little ones stayed here. They each got two ptarmegan.

June 20  Clear and beautiful. Mr. Weston came and helped about tinning or putting a rain trough on the roof; was here for dinner and supper. This afternoon a great ice-floe came down but has wedged in and quite a rick of ice is formed but I am too tired to go and get a picture. Otha went and took a negative. Helped nail some floor in the new room. Otha painting and washing windows etc., etc. Alice helped wash dishes and fixed some strips for pillow. Very fine mirages today. Quite a bit of our garden is now up. It is on the sod-banking with extra soil on top on the east side of the house. Garden on one side of the house and ice-floes and ice-jams on the other are rather uncommon except in Alaska. Later, 15 minutes to 12:00, we went to the ice rick and took some negatives.

June 21  Clear. We did not get up early as they had worked so late last night. We had the services in the new room; all the natives in attendance. Dana took charge this eve and I this morning. We have had a rest day in reality. Nice and warm out of the wind. Our garden is looking very nice.

June 22  Clear. A very full day; fixing roof for shingling, moving contents from the schoolroom to the new room, scrubbing and papering box, painting, cooking, sewing and developing negatives. Weston and two native men here all day helping. Ice going in great floes and has piled 15 or 20 feet in front of buildings.

June 23  Clear. A great floe of ice lay in the channel for several hours. The tide perhaps helped hold it but it
Great ice flow, quite a brick of ice. (One of Miss Martha's snapshots)
started this afternoon and the current carried it along swiftly. Dana, Weston and James finished
shingling the interspace. Otha and I printed a number of pictures; I took two more negatives of the ice.

June 24. Clear. Great floes of ice passing. This afternoon after the channel had become much clearer two of
the Laps left for the camp in a small boat. Dana carpentering; Otha cooking. I sorted and marked my
negatives and put a top on one of my comforters. Alice caught some fish. Natives getting a few fish
today, a great many conniyooks. Onguk passed by with a muskrat which he had killed last night. They
will eat the meat and its skin will help make a coat for winter. Alice caught some fish.

June 25 Clear. Great ice-floes passed during the night and still passing today at intervals, not so much
however as last night. Dana painting, carpentering, etc. Cooking, copying journal, scrubbing and
sewing occupied the women. James and Hugh here all day; came before breakfast and were here to
dinner and supper. Alice caught a few fish. Great floes of ice.

June 26 Clear. At an early hour a steamer was seen out on the bar. Came from one of the rivers. There were
three steamboats up the two rivers, but it proved to be the Agnes Boyde. Mr. Anderson went out to
them in a small boat and Mr. Frost came ashore with him. He says they followed the ice out and the
John Riley is at the mouth of the Kowak; a number of Kowak natives also. Otha and I put down the
carpet and straightened the books, baked bread and pies etc., etc. The boat still on the bar and it
appears she may stay hours yet.

June 27 Clear. The Boyde is still on the bar. I fear the deer on board will suffer. Washing windows, blacking
stove, baking, looking over papers, and Dana made more garden and straightened the storeroom a little.
They called on the Frosts this eve.

June 28 Clear. About 2:00 A.M. Dana was awakened by a roaring which he thought might be fire. He looked
but it was only the ice, great fields of rolling, tumbling ice. It raised the stranded “Boyde” so they got
off and steamed into the lagoon between floes. Today there has not been such quantities passing but
there are great pieces on the shore. The herder boys and Hatten came over to the mission just after the
services this morning. They saw the herd on the hills back of the mission. Kenuk went back and
watched that they might have a vacation and attend the services. Held the meetings in the newly fixed
room. The white men who are in the village were invited to the evening service; six white men and one
woman came. Otha preached from the “Seven Last Sayings of Jesus”, an excellent meeting and
sermon. Mr. Frost was telling of some of the meetings held up the river. He said Okpalook called
Paul and John “Jesus’ Pardners”.

June 29 Clear and foggy by turns. One boat left last night for the Noatak and today it could be seen not yet
in the river only about the mouth. I did a large washing and cooked. Two natives were working and
were here for their meals, sodding the side of the schoolroom. Dana painted the sea side of the
schoolroom and warehouse. Otha made new white curtains and is making some waists. Dana, Otha and
Alice went to the deer camp across the lagoon. Mr. Frost called a few minutes. McKannet has come
back and brought Akhungok. Munyon has spent the most of the day at home. He had to go to the camp
for sacks for their provisions then came back again for an article he had forgotten.

June 30 Clear. A number of Kowak people came today, all glad to be here again. Ten deaths including
Shaouluk. His son, a bright boy, died also and was taken back by Charley Coffin and Jim (Ahgiyook’s
brother) many miles to be laid by his father. He had been sick but became better and went with the men
to the Koyyoukuk where he was again taken sick and died. Jim’s and Charley’s both arrived today. I
have been fixing a coat making it less for Kolachalooruk. Worked some button holes for Otha, etc.; cut
out a pair of pants for Dana. Otha made the pants not quite finishing. Others sewing also. Alice soling
my boots. Lindbloom called; a number of calls today. Ice still passing. Mr. Wilson died up the river and
they are bringing his body down to the Mission on the Riley for burial.
July 1

Clear. The natives have been in almost all day. We went to Charley's tent and looked at his furs. He has some beautiful ones—beaver, otter, ermine and fox. They have some black bears also. He has a black marten, $15.00, a small skin. He traded quite a bill at the mission this morning. Large prayer meeting, a blessed harvest of souls. Charley Coffin and Riley Jim have been working very faithfully the past year. 24 from the Kowak River were received among whom were Riley Jim and wife. We are much pleased to have him for we believe a man of strong character. Six marriages solemnized. Twelve white men present. The John Riley came in this afternoon. They have Mr. Wilson's body on board. He died after they had left his place for Kotzebue seven days. Was very sick when they reached his place. He knew that he was going to die and gave address of one to whom they should write. We do not know whether he was married or not; heard last summer that he was. Funeral will be tomorrow. The men went to the boat to see what arrangements should be made but it was too late to bury this evening.

July 2

Cloudy. The funeral of Joseph Wilson today. They brought him from the Riley on a large boat. His body taken into schoolroom. Dana preached the funeral. He died 24th of June, lived seven days after he went on. This afternoon an inquest was held. The coroner and 21 or more white men present. Shortly after the funeral a couple of natives came and were married. Otha and I writing and copying. I traded for a black bear skin giving two sacks of flour or equivalent; traded for three ratskins too. Mr. Dankort and Mr. Shea came with D.'s launch. His wife remained up the river. He is much interested in photography. Were 18 hours coming from Squirrel River and used 15 gallons of gasoline.

July 3

Clear; a brisk wind this morning but this eve the water is smooth as glass. Mr. D. left his phonograph here for us to enjoy. He gave the natives a treat in Charley's tent last eve and played for the natives. We enjoyed it very much; hearing a band even in a phonograph reminds one of the long ago. Dana went to the nets at the lagoon. The first trout caught today by natives. We did a little photography.

July 4

Cloudy. Not quite so much trading to be done today. The natives seem to be elsewhere. We had quite a congregation the while the phonograph was furnishing entertainment. One of the girls did not hear it yesterday and she was almost frightened when she heard a human voice. The Riley company expects to go soon, possibly tonight. One boat with white men left for Candle, the two Laps, Doena and Barr among them. Others went to the Noatak for wood. McKannet and Akhunft,ok to the Kowak. The fish not plentiful. Otha sewing.

July 5

Cloudy part of the day, sprinkled a little. Large S.S. and Meeting. Some of the natives went to Kewalik. This eve others have joined, some received by proxy. Charley Coffin recommended the persons and said they want to join. The Kowak natives seem so intelligent and want a missionary so badly I sometimes feel it would be right to attempt going up there. One deaf young man joined. He reads lips; he can speak. Charley, Esther and Toonwenana ate dinner with us.

July 6

Cloudy, rained a little. I finished copying my report as far as I could then began cutting out my new dress. Cut part of the lining. When I saw I would need assistance went to Mrs. Frost. She was washing so came home and went back again in the evening. She cut and fitted it to me. Traded for a little bit of down giving a small cup of sugar. Dana trading a little. Otha finished the new dress.

July 7

Raining this morning. Mr. and Mrs. Frost called and Mrs. Frost and Otha went hunting for greens. They found some and we had greens for dinner. Two new members taken in tonight. I have been sewing on my new dress skirt.

July 8

Cloudy. Copying reports and sewing occupied considerable of the day. The natives came early for prayer meeting. They seemed to have misunderstood about when they were to come. This is the regular prayer meeting evening and last evening they were to have had native meeting and regular prayer meeting tomorrow night, but we had meeting this eve. Wind pretty strong. It looks as though going
back to the Rendezvous would be like hard work. Just before they left a little Kowak boy, Tommy Wood, stepped up to Dana with an important air and asked if there was room for him to stay in our cabin all the time. Dana told him he thought he had better stop with his mother. He went off smiling not in the least discomforted. Three more members added to the church, children one of whom was a baby, another a little girl who prayed when we went upon our knees.

July 9

Cloudy almost all day, clearing off tonight. The first boat from the sealing Point came this afternoon; Mungnok’s and Shekawachek’s. Mungnok killed 42 seal and 5 oogrok. The natives still over there are catching some but from the report given by Mungnok not so large a catch has been made as last season. They seem happy to get back to Kotzebue. Lorenna Mills sent a nice grass basket over for me to take to the one for whom she is named with a request that she send her a dress. It is a beautiful basket. Otha began school for the Kowak children especially; 27 present. They are so anxious to learn I feel much drawn to go back with them if the Lord provides suitable company for me. Dana not well.

July 10

Cloudy. The water as calm and smooth as can be. Shekawachek and Illekozie went sometime last night across to get the remainder of their seal oil; came this morning. Then Dana and natives took two or more boat loads of odds and ends up to the warehouse. Dana still poorly but worked. Otha taught beside other work. I have been sewing. Charley Coffin came in the evening from Shagulik. Said he and pardner had caught 11 seals.

July 11

Cloudy. Otha washed, scrubbed, baked cake, and swept schoolroom and helped clean the garret. I sewed and helped clean garret, etc. Fixed my corduroy skirt. Two white men from the Kowak. Copple came across too. Weston here to supper. Mr. Wentworth and Weston came from the Noatak in the night. About 3:00 A.M. children passed there coming to school. They were here before we were up. Dana taught today; he is some better. One salmon caught yesterday. I think there are none catching anything today.

Children on their way to school at 3:21.

July 12

Cloudy and raining. At an early hour the natives began coming to S.S. and Church, a number here before we were out of bed. 91 at S.S. Six have joined today—three little girls at morning meeting, two women and one child this eve. We had meeting earlier this eve on account of raining so the natives might go home earlier. Charley and his pardner have caught 11 seals since going down to Shagulik. The women did the preaching today. Charley and Mungnok explaining more particularly this eve. There was one other native who signified her desire to have her name in book, the same one who asked last summer but we could not take her in because she and her mother were wives of one man. We had our first radishes this morning and had there been A PIE we would have had a good mess but our radishes have not come well.

July 13

Cloudy and rain, a dark day. This morning we met with quite a loss. The dogs had been on our garden and tramped and dug and lay down on it until it is almost ruined. The peas looked as though they would soon have been in blossom, only a few left. The lettuce not much injured; we have so little of our first planting. Weston called; brought the salmon nets down which Wentworth has been knitting for the mission. Did my washing. We had Oogrok steak for breakfast and supper. Mungnok, Asshuk and Otha went to the deer camp this morning. School attendance good. The children come a long way and they learn fast.

July 14

Clear—a beautiful day. After morning work went to see Anna K. about ratskin blanket then went on to Mrs. Frost’s. We went hunting greens; found a nice mess of dandelions. After coming down and getting lunch and making bread went in the other direction to hunt quaak (wild rhubarb), found some after much searching. The natives came to Meeting a little after noon consequently had a number of callers. After school Otha made little Bob Smith a waist and pants from old garments. Natives sewing this afternoon and since meeting. Eight joined, two extremes—one little child and one old man and two old women, and another from the Selewik.
July 15  Clear and beautiful. Dana and Otha caught a big white fish in their new net and a number of flounders. In the night Onguk took a salmon out of the net, the first one caught in the village. Mr. Anderson caught one several days ago but one native net out there is some kind of superstition about it some way. We have so far got but a few scattering intimations. Alice said they did not get their net mended and ready because of the dead not wishing it. But Oyulik while here today said it was because the dogs ate from a pan. We could not understand it all. Dana went quaaq hunting. Otha finished Bob’s pants and waist before school. I have almost made my little namesake a dress, Mattie Wood, Riley Jim’s baby. Full school again. Annawachook and Kabrena’s outfit went sealing. Annawachook got two, I have not yet learned how many the others caught.

July 16  Clear almost all day, cloudy this eve and becoming foggy. They caught five salmon in the nets last night and one this eve. Finished Mattie’s dress; it is pink shambra trimmed with white. Large school again, 28. Okpalook was here to breakfast. He did not reveal the disturbance either until all should be present. Large meeting tonight, more asking admission into the church. The subjects of disturbance were discussed. It is wonderful what and how well they have discriminated, some in one thing and some in another. Where one has perhaps not acted wisely another has had ideas a little in advance. One man acknowledged his having played cards with a white man, the white man urging him to it, and the same one and his wife were wanting to separate. But we think Charley and Jim and others too have had pretty level heads. There has been some overdoing with the charts also. Through ignorance one man took the chart and hung it in the house of a sick man—perhaps a little after the idea of an idol. Oh! could we but understand clearly all they say we would be better able to judge. Dana split wood.

July 17  Clear with rain clouds in sight, rained a little. 29 at school. Dana splitting wood. Caught four salmon this morning. They don’t come very plentifully. Wentworth called this morning; he is looking very feeble. He is having rheumatism. Kaksmeeruk came to see if my blanket was alright. She seemed very willing to fix it and try to get it right. Alice making shoes for Otha’s little niece. We heard that Kabrena’s outfit and Amvomash caught 30 seals. Kabrena and son-in-law 19, Annawachook only 2, others, the remainder. Began writing a letter to W. F. B.  Mrs. Bangelow.

July 18  Clear. Otha sewing. Dana taught and after school a case was tried, in which two arrests were served on the prisoner and two complaints made out. One case, grand larceny, dismissed. It was put off for thirty days. Judge? Frost seemed to be a little rattled as to how to proceed legally. He had to have Dana fix up some things for him and he also acted as Jones’ lawyer. The Judge said that in thirty days the case would be decided. The cook baked bread, went quaak hunting, but found only a little bit.

July 19  Clear. A good attendance; 91 at S.S. and I think more at Church. 15 asked for membership. We have 10 on the Selewik. Three white men present beside our force of three. One little one in prayer could not think of anything to pray for. His papa told him to pray “Jesus amen!” He is just a very little one. Praise the Lord that the work still goes on.

July 20  Cloudy with high winds, very disagreeable and cold. Large school in afternoon. Oglivalook came, saying they saw the smoke of a steamer which they thought was the “Sadie”. Dana left with the mail expecting to go out to her if he could get there. He met John Armstrong who had just come off, said they did not have mail and the vessel was the “Corwin”, only a trading vessel. He also said that they told him the “Bear” was not coming up this year but another government vessel would come. A good many people came to Deering and Candle. Three white men came to go up the Kowak River. Niluna came too. Salmon running well today—Dana caught 29; Wentworth caught 65 at one time; and they thought there were 80 or 90 in this evening.

July 21  Clear. Sea smooth as glass this evening. Niluna came down after a 5 1/3 month’s absence. Hatten told him that the natives said he would not come again. They left for the deer camp this afternoon. We miss Alice after being here so long. Dana wrote a bill-of-sale and a will for Wentworth as Wentworth is not well he thinks best to have it made. Dana also wrote for Hatten giving the power-of-attorney in the sale of property and holding money. I made another little dress; I think this will be for Ruth’s little one,
Fish wheel — another method of catching salmon. There are two baskets arranged so the river's current rotates the wheel. As fish swim upstream some are caught and scooped up by the baskets; these slide out the chute and land in the box. (Photograph by Harry Haworth)
July 22 Clear and quiet; a little wind this morning and cloudy this eve. More Selewik natives came. School full. A boat from Kewalik-Mr. Malburn and another man. The mail not yet in to Candle, but look every day for it. He gave Dana three nice fresh onions and a few potatoes which he got off the schooner. They were fine; had fried potatoes for supper and sliced onions. Weston came to get some beans. He is going to try the bean cure for rheumatism on Mr. Wentworth. Wentworth was worse this morning, slept but little if any last night. Dana and Otha called at Frost’s this evening. They have caught 75 salmon with two nets. Wentworth’s 300 or 400. The mission net is too short to catch many but has done pretty good work so far.

July 23 Clear. At an early hour the whistle blew and Dana started very soon with our mail. We received a great many letters. The first letter I opened gave the sad news of brother Joseph’s death and I am so surprised and sad to hear of Olive’s serious illness too. It seems that I ought to go home and help comfort and cheer the lonely ones there and yet I want to remain if it is His will for me so to do. Lord lead and just speak to my soul for Thy servant will hear.

July 24 Clear until in evening; very sultry, rained a little too. Kakmeeruk sewing my blanket. We read letters this morning quite awhile. I then finished the little dress I began yesterday. Otha confided some of the sad news of her letters. Mine is not so bad as hers. Did a little patching and reading. The air is so sultry it is unpleasant, and mosquitoes simply awful.

July 25 Clear today and cloudy tonight. Anna sewed on my blanket; will finish it tonight. Dana and I taught 65 pupils in attendance. Otha washed and did the cooking, etc. I hope the ship will soon come for I feel I must do a little sewing if possible before I go. I wrote a letter to Anna. The question still weighs on my mind shall I go or stay. I do not feel restful under it. Oh! it has been so perplexing, two desires, one to go, the other to remain. I have written some letters and took some negatives and developed some. School large, 62 present. Dana and Otha called on Frost’s this eve. We had nice lettuce; it has not grown so fast as we had hoped it might but we can use it pretty freely. The peas will not amount to anything. Some came from across the way. Received a couple of notes—one said he (the writer) “understood all words white men use”, but I think there are a FEW PERHAPS? that he don’t understand. Okpalook this morning undertook to explain the experiences of conversion. He said it was that made one feel good all over.

July 26 Clear this morning, but rainy tonight. We had a big crowd, 255 at S.S. There has been a great ingathering, 35 names added to our list and 8 or 9 married. I am not resting today so easily for it seems I feel like staying and then feel like going. Oh why is it? I want to be in the Father’s will about it. There was thunder and lightening with the cloud. Wind sprang up a while and took some boats out from shore but those nearby were captured alright.

July 27 Clear a part of the day but cloudy and wind blowing tonight. I awoke this morning with a kind of dread or restlessness of mind. I felt I could say, “Yes, Lord if it is Thy will for me to stay I will do so”, rather feebly at first. But I think I have felt easier in mind during the day. Oh! it has been so perplexing, two desires, one to go, the other to remain. I have written some letters and took some negatives and developed some. School large, 62 present. Dana and Otha called on Frost’s this eve. We had nice lettuce; it has not grown so fast as we had hoped it might but we can use it now pretty freely. The peas will not amount to anything. Some came from across the way. Received a couple of notes—one said he (the writer) “understood all words white men use”, but I think there are a FEW PERHAPS? that he don’t understand. Okpalook this morning undertook to explain the experiences of conversion. He said it was that made one feel good all over.

July 28 Clear. 77 in school; 7 couples married; 14 joined the Church. Dana caught 15 salmon. I took a negative of Elbert and Ruth Harris; made the fourth trial. We are glad to have fresh ptarmegan again, had fried for supper. We have been writing letters too, and I packed my valise getting ready to go visit Anna. Oh! how often I think of the homefolks.

July 29 Clear most of the day. Salmon not running very much today on this side of the bar. 60 plus in school today. Niluna, Alice, and Isaac came down from the camp. Alice here for supper. We tried some more negatives. Otha developed two. I have not yet used my last plate and will borrow two from Otha. Cloudy this eve. Dana and Otha went swimming. Baked bread. We had fried ptarmegan again and it
tastes as good as ever. One woman brought her little one and wanted a little dress. I gave three little
dresses for my name, Martha Mattie, Ermna Patty, and have another made to still be given. I suppose
she thought there was free distribution going on and she might as well share in it.

July 30  Clear almost all day, cloudy and raining this eve. Wind high. 12 natives joined, 3 marriages, a large
meeting. A number of natives left for Shagulik. Only a few salmon today. The natives are jumping on
the oogrok tonight and having great sport.

July 31  Cloudy—high winds this eve and raining and storming. About 11:00 last night the “John Riley”
came in and Mrs. Vanleir and daughter came ashore and remained until about noon. A few passengers
on board for the Kowak River. I went with them onto the boat and she showed me some of their
pictures of the river scenes which her husband had taken; they were beautiful. She gave us three nice
oranges. After coming down to the house Otha returned with me and went again. The boat soon left
amid the cheers of the Eskimos. They only made a good start when the wind arose and they threw out
their anchor and stopped. About noon, when they first left. Mrs. V. is very anxious to see her husband.
I gave Riley Jim the little dress I made for little Mattie and while I was on the boat he gave me $1.00
which I tried to refuse. The baby is very sick just now, I fear it will be worse unless the medicines help it
soon. A very full school again. The little Vanleir girl tried to help in schoolroom a while but she rather
confused than helped.

Aug. 1  Clear. School large, over 65. The room was about as full of disagreeable odor as could well be. Dana
making out the list and averaging the price of supplies for the past year. Okwuna, the little girl Dana and
Otha expect to take into the home, came in with her mother this eve. Otha tried the pair of shoes which
were sent in my box and they fit nicely. The child seemed pleased but that heavy heart feeling seemed
to return. I pity the little child because of the separation but it will be so much better for her. The four
or five years will seem long no doubt.

Aug. 2  Clear this forenoon, this eve cloudy and raining. Large meeting today—23 joined and 2 marriages
solemnized. There were two who could not walk and one was blind. The lame, the blind, the deaf, it is
truly touching. There were some confessions made before the company. One had worked on the
Sabbath in sealing; another too lazy, he thought to walk three miles, and remained with Assheruk men.
Another whose wife was too lazy to cook for him after he had brought the food, and he told her that if
she would not cook for him she could not eat. Then she talked to her neighbors plenty, that her
husband would not let her eat. Well they touch one’s heart because of their simplicity.

Aug. 3  Cloudy, heavy storm and rain all day. School not quite so large today. Yiye, a Selewik, and his wife,
who joined on yesterday brought some papers in a tin box carefully preserved. One yellow with age
which he had kept since ’98 with Rock’s name and Christmas 1898 written on it. Marks were made for
the days of the week and a cross for Sunday. They had counted 8 days to the week and seemed
surprised and pleased to be set right. I have written some letters today. Dana and I made our settlement.

Aug. 4  Cloudy, high wind this morning but quiet this eve. We are hoping the ship may come in soon. My
valise is ready to go. The “Riley” men are watching for it and in fact more than they. We are anxious
too about the goods. I wrote quite a bit copying the journal. Dana taught this afternoon. Otha made
two skirts for Okwuna. She ate lunch with us but has not come yet into the house to stay. Poor child
she feels sad to leave her mother but all of the family is willing for her to go; but she feels undecided.

Aug. 5  Clear. One boat from the Kowak, Dr. Benson came in it. Three boats left for the Noatak and two
went yesterday. Okowuk and his mother were among the number. I think it is doubtful if he, O., ever
comes again; his lungs are not strong at all. Mrs. Vandaleer and Alice and Dr. Benson came over this
afternoon and were here to supper. While here Dr. Benson pulled a tooth for Alice and one for me
besides taking out the two roots of pivoted teeth. Several natives were in to see and hear. Dana taught
Primary S. S. Department, Kotzebue Friends Church, Aug. 1959. (Photo by Harry Haworth)
this afternoon that Otha might sew some. She has only sat down when visitors were announced. Dr. Benson told of a native up the river who had a gosling—he said “it was a goose puppy”.

Aug. 6 Clear. Just after the breakfast work was done we heard that the “Sadia” had come and we hurried around and were soon ready. They took dogs and towed the boat. We went to the lower village near the hills and were told that no steamer or ship had been seen. After getting off and walking about a while we returned. Have been copying considerable today. Otha did some sewing this afternoon. Dana taught this afternoon. A large meeting this eve, two more joined the Mission from Naboktook.

Aug. 7 Clear and quiet, very beautiful. No ship yet. But few salmon being caught. A party of white men came from Malbern’s camp going to Ipnauchuk, where a part of the party proposed to stop for the winter as they have a claim there which can be worked, and the others can work up the river. Dana bought some food from them and we are again well fixed for several days. Jones came down this morning; has a very sore hand, a carbuncle or felon or bad gathering. Dr. Benson happened outside and Dana called him in. He lanced it. Jones came near fainting. He turned a kind of greenish white and perspired freely, but he did not flinch at the thrusting in of the lance. Dr., when asked the bill, said, “Five if anything.” Dana paid him $5.00. Don’t know if Jones will ever be able to pay or not. Dr. Benson and Herbert started to Candle in a whale boat. They did not wish to wait longer for the “Sadia”. We wonder much about our goods, whether they are lost or not; if lost Dana will have to go to Nome and buy their supplies and so far as I can see, I will leave for home. Dana bought provisions of Clochevy.

Aug. 8 Clear and bright. Dana taught this forenoon. Otha printed 31 pictures and I eighteen; our printing paper is now gone. Hatten and Mungnok came from the deer camp. They have not yet seen our ship or the “Sadia”. They say they are getting very few salmon. I fear for the poor Eskimos this winter; so little food in the way of salmon, then some got but few seals. Two boats left for the Selewik, Yiyyee’s family and Poppich’s family. Otha scrubbed her bedroom and gave it a good airing-out. She told me this morning that she had lost her sanctification because of worry over imaginary troubles. She was worrying about Dana going to Nome if our vessel should be lost. I really think she does worry too much over imaginary things and she was under a cloud. Mungnok’s boat has his skinboat painted around the top and lettered at the front “U.S. Reindeer Boy.” They have a flag—homemade strips, red and white with a cross of black in the corner instead of the stars. We had spinach for dinner. It was very fine.

August 9 Clear. 225 at S.S. counting we three in the number. Our new room was overfilled. We had the S.S. in one class and the superintendent taught the class. Otha gave the message this morning and I gave it this afternoon. We thought best to have the services at 3:00 P.M. instead of waiting for evening as there was some probability of a vessel coming in. It was reported that the smoke of a steamer of some kind was seen passing toward Kewalik, but we heard again that it was only a mistake. It was a fire on the opposite shore.

Aug. 10 Clear but smoky—this evening cloudy and has appearance of rain. A boat left this morning for Shesholook. Two white men came from the Colville. They looked particularly HARD, hair long and unkempt, faces unshaven, clothing in keeping with the rest. Called at the Mission for a while. We had our first blueberries for supper; they were very nice.

Aug. 11 Cloudy. Between 1:00 and 2:00, perhaps, the natives heard the whistle of the “Sadia”. They came to the village and aroused Frank Cook. Frank came and knocked on our door and we were soon stirring. Dana and I went in Charley’s boat; were towed by dogs. Two of the boys went ahead of dogs, water nice and calm. The “Sadia” did not lay very far off shore so they did not have so far to row. Found very soon that the fare was $10.00 instead of $5.00, as I had heard. Had to get a little more money of Dana that I need not run out. The captain said that Mrs. F. intended coming on the boat to Kotzebue, but I thought since I had planned so long to visit Anna I had better go on. We left about 5:00 A.M. and near 6:00 to the great surprise of Edward and Anna I walked in. Anna is expecting to go down later and I feel very much like going with her. They think it best to wait for the “Corwin” and then we would not need
to be transferred at Nome which might be a great saving. We hear the "Marsden" has gone on to the North. I think our goods will be in bad condition.

Aug. 12 Cloudy; it rained hard almost all night. I had to get up and move from under the drips. The roof leaks badly. I did not sleep all night. Anna very poorly. Ashugak was so glad to see me. Edward had intended going up to the mines but it rained so he said he would stay and have a visit with me. Scott and George are going to work for E. Prayer meeting this eve. The natives did not take so ready a part in the meeting as they do at Kotzebue. Annonachuk went this morning with a white man up the river and George and Scott will go tomorrow.

Aug. 13 Clear most of the day. Edward and company left for Hannam. Forty salmon were cleaned by a native woman. I cut out four little gowns for the little children. We had ptarmegan pot-pie for supper; all enjoyed it fine.

Aug. 14 Cloudy and rained last night, just pouring down this evening. I made two nightgowns for the children. Anna feeling some better. A native came and washed for Anna. Ashugak scrubbed the floors nicely.

Aug. 15 Cloudy—rained last night. Anna and I sewed some; almost finished two nightgowns for the children. Hung the washing out but it did not dry entirely. Baked bread.

Aug. 16 Beautiful morning but clouded up later. More than 250 natives in attendance at services. Twenty asked to join the church. Oh! the harvest is so ready to be gathered. S.S. and other services combined.

Aug. 17 Cloudy. Anna began filling orders before breakfast; some to go up the river. Made yeast and later made bread. Ashugak ironed and cared for children, washed dishes and ran errands.

Aug. 18 Cloudy and rainy, rained hard and wind high last night. Cut out a little dress for Vivian. Did not get it done, so many in to bother about trading etc., etc.

Aug. 19 Cloudy, rained during the night. Almost finished Vivian's dress. This eve took a walk to the native village and crossed the river. Called on a sick woman then went on to see a high bluff. The rocks appear to be great bundles of shingles then a mixture of white among it, makes it look very pretty. Came back and made some medicine for the sick woman; her husband came for it. Anna went to their ice-house but could not light her lantern; she did not go inside.

Aug. 20 Cloudy. Sewed on a little dress for baby. Prayer meeting tonight, more came to the Lord.

Aug. 21 Cloudy—but bright a part of the day. Sewed on Gladys' dress, baked bread, etc. Anna made a trip over to their ice-house, found things in bad condition. They had given a man the privilege of putting meat in it and he had not exercised due care regarding keeping it closed. She brought some beef steak over but found it was badly tainted and pretty well thawed. Queen and Kitty washed for Anna. Iva washed dishes, tended babies and crocheted a little on her own skirt. After we had retired and about 11½ o'clock, we heard the "Sadia" whistle. That meant get out and possibly no more sleep. I came to the boat about 1:00 A.M. and lay down but without much success as to sleep.

Aug. 22 Nearing Kewalik. Cloudy. We stayed at Kewalik quite a while. Near 2:00 P.M. we left K. and arrived at the deer camp near 10:00 P.M. I went ashore and saw some sick people. We found the "Riley" waiting for the "Sadia". We waited a long time for Dana to come to receive the freight for the Mission. He finally came after midnight. They were stuck on the bar and Dana got into a native boat and came on. He got the "Riley" to bring our freight; they did not charge for it.
Aug. 23 We arrived here about 7:00 A.M. I was so outdone for sleep, having got but little for two nights, I lay down and did not attend morning service. Large meeting tonight. Perhaps before another Sabbath many will have gone.

Aug. 24 Clear and beautiful. Did my washing. Otha taught and Dana did trading. Made out Wentworth's bill and he took his provisions home—122 fawns, 395 deer. Charley Coffin making inquiry as to amount of goods which he would like to take up the river.

Aug. 25 Clear and beautiful. Aired some of my clothing. Baked bread and attended to usual duties, not much work however. Otha taught. Dana attending to the trading etc. Tonight we had a large meeting. Iknik repeated the message. John Sheldon gave a little personal experience he had at Candle—Ipuchuk with a white man but he seems to have got along with it quite well.

Aug. 26 Clear, cold, strong wind all day. No schooner yet. Dana killed three ducks. Otha finished her second month of school.

Aug. 27 Clear and cold, wind high and sea rough. I spent some time in writing letters. Sold my blankets to Fred Sampson's family for $6.00, payable in the future. They need them I think and Dana will send the money next summer when they come down. Ship not in yet. Large meeting tonight, we had a testimony meeting.

Aug. 28 Cloudy this forenoon and although sun is shining this afternoon, heavy clouds fringe the horizon. I called at Mrs. Frost's a while. Got Toongashook to make a pair of mittens for father; she will finish them tonight. Our supplies not in sight yet.

Aug. 29 Clear. Many leaving for the rivers. Toongashook made another pair of deerskin mittens. I gave her attiga cover and a pair of woolen stockings. A report came that the "Corwin" was seen but later we were told it did not come in at all; went out to Kewalik.

Aug. 30 Cloudy and atmosphere full of rain but no rain fell. 143 in attendance at S. S. and Church; three joined today, one from C. P. of Wales and one from Pt. Hope—a successful day, I trust, for the Lord.

Aug. 31 Cloudy and rained a little fine mist. Several natives left for the Noatak River. No school now and Otha wants to take her turn cooking. We feel at unrest about the schooner not getting here. Niluna and Alice took dinner with us; Wentworth and another white man also. Otha baked bread. I picked some berries and copied a number of pages in my diary. Dana soled a pair of shoes for himself this morning. Niluna and Alice went back to the camp.

Sept. 1 Cloudy. No ship. I have been packing a box of books getting them ready for the long journey. Washed my floor, wrote some, etc. The work similar to other days. Otha wrote several letters.

Sept. 2 Clear and cloudy both. Dana arose about 3:00 A.M. to go to look for the "Sadia" and about 9:00 A.M. a native came to say that our ship is in. Praise the Lord! Evening—five boats have come and goods under shelter. Prayer meeting. Many trips to the house-top have been made today. Weston returned from the Noatak with wood. He and Pinknesok and wife here to supper, thinking they would go out to the ship but will not go until morning. Two boats have stopped at the ship and will come as soon as it is light enough. They say the sea is very rough out there.

Sept. 3 Clear and cloudy at intervals. Otha and I opened the box with the new organ and partially fixed it up, finished later in the day. Sorted the onions, potatoes, oranges and lemons. Then this afternoon made a suit of flannels for a poor little orphan boy who badly needs them; made them from an old suit of mine. Dana stayed at the ship.
Sept. 4 Clear. Otha and I opened some boxes and looked over contents. Some beautiful dresses, already made, plain but nice. Some good second-hand clothing. Schooner lost its anchor at Tin City. God preserved our supplies.

Sept. 5 Cloudy and raining. At an early hour we began our day's work. Opened a few boxes then all three were quite busy in trading. So many white people around. The “Riley” left with its load for the river. Mrs. F. feeling at unrest about her husband coming down.

Sept. 6 S.S. and Church large, 158 at S.S. Before many were stirring Onguk’s boat went adrift and Hatten started to go in the little boat but the waters were so rough it splashed over the side and he had to give it up and get a whale boat. They caught it finally. Hatten got thumped by the boom pole but was not badly hurt. Several sick ones in for medicine. Nashiyuk quite sick.

Sept. 7 Cloudy and windy. I began packing my belongings. Traded considerable. The wonderbag; brought it and it is a wonder too—a good fat one but not full. A little package was opened on Seventh Day which had failed to get into the bag. It had a handkerchief for me, a ribbon for Otha and tie for Dana. Baked bread.

Sept. 8 Cloudy. Dana wondered if the missing kraut barrel, assorted fruits, etc. which were missing, might not be in the wonderbag; its capacity was so big. Did more packing. Dana unpacking. Otha trading, helping put things to rights.

Sept. 9 Cloudy most all day. Been packing between meals. Otha did their washing. Toolookakshik’s came. We had a large prayer meeting. James Lowell and Janice Lawrence were married this eve. We took our first bundle from the wonderbag. It was a toy—a little negro climbing a cocoanut tree and when he caught the nut he descended quickly.

Sept. 10 Cloudy. Writing, packing, trading etc. the order of the day.

Sept. 11 Cloudy and raining this eve. Did my washing and called at a number of tents. Found Nashiyuk much better. She had been working on a net. She is now willing for Ashugak to go to the States with Anna F. Did a little trading. Gave the mission my washbowl. We had our first cooking of peas, there were not enough full pods so we opened a can.

Note: Although the written part of the original diary ends here rather abruptly with the first “mess” of peas we can assume that the unfinished part has become misplaced or lost in these intervening years. The last several pages had not been copied, much of it written in pencil (often indelible) and on detached sheets, carefully tucked into a newer “Journal” book starting January 1st, 1902.

Martha Hadley (Aunt Mattie) did return from Alaska in December, 1903 probably on the schooner “Corwin.” On her way home she went to Mary Moon’s (Eskimo girl pictured in opening of diary) residence but found her away. Aunt Mattie “looked in the window and said she had a comfortable home.”

She undoubtedly visited again with relatives and friends in California showing the many things (articles of clothing, dolls, utensils, pictures, etc.) she had brought home and reporting on the work of the mission. The S.S. minutes of July 24th, 1904 of Springfield Meeting (Wilmington Yearly Meeting, Ohio) records that “Mattie Hadley gave an interesting talk on the Alaskan Mission work.” A news clipping from the Miami Gazette, Waynesville, Ohio, indicated a similar gathering at the “Orthodox Friends Church July 3, 1904 at 10:30 A.M. and 7:30 in the evening.” She also made a presentation at the Wilmington Yearly Meeting of Friends. Since travel was difficult she showed her Alaskan collection mostly in her rented home in Harveysburg, Ohio.

Although samples of correspondence are not available it is known that Aunt Mattie continued to
write letters and kept in touch with Alaskan Friends (and friends) the remainder of her life. There are briefly pencilled letters (as by school boys and girls) among the diary's pages.

A POSTSCRIPT

A brief story that is definitely a sequel to this record of early missionary effort in Alaska tends to make this diary more complete. Although it would probably have been hidden among the daily events if reported in the diary it does show that kindnesses are "written indelibly" in the lives of people.

Loren Hadley, a nephew of Martha Hadley, reports this unusual incident. He was among her correspondents while she was in Alaska. Loren, his wife and two daughters, along with some college fellows as crew, took a cruise to Alaska in July, August and September of 1940. This is the story as he recalls it and as taken from the log book.

"Our first port of call in Alaska was Ketchikan about the first of August. Since I was completely unfamiliar with the area and didn't want to lose too much time cruising by chart, I went to the newspaper office (which also doubled as a Chamber of Commerce) to inquire of them if it would be possible to get someone as a guide who was completely familiar with the area. Of course they knew the very man, rather elderly and a good, clean man, and they would send him around as soon as they could get word to him. In about an hour this man came down to the harbor and handed me a note from the newspaper office introducing him. (The log book lists him as Jim Pitcher.)

The amazing thing was that as soon as he learned that we were the Hadley family, he wanted to know if by any chance we were related to a Martha Hadley who had taught the school in Kotzebue about 1898 (actually 1899). From then on it was just like "old home week." He couldn't stop telling of how Miss Mattie had saved his life. As I remember it the story was like this: it seems that in the dead of winter Jim Pitcher had begun to run short of supplies. Jim explained that many of the gold miners worked their mine shafts in the winter, since the "freeze up" prevented the water from bothering them. His "diggins" was about 60 miles from Kotzebue which he could travel in two easy days. There was so little actual daylight (about two hours) that he would travel from one shelter to the next (cliffs or clumps of trees), rest and then go on, no matter what time of day or night. When he was about four hours from Kotzebue a sudden, Arctic blizzard struck. He became lost and could find no shelter, but struggled on hoping to find some shelter from the terrible blasts of icy wind and snow. He couldn't remember how long it was till he stumbled onto a 'shack' or even a memory of finding one. 'All I do remember was waking up three days later in the friendly warmth of the Mission with Miss Mattie looking after me.' They told me I had slept three days and nights.

Aunt Mattie had heard a peculiar noise outside her room. When she went to investigate and as she opened the door this man literally fell inside, unconscious and almost frozen to death. With some help from the Eskimos, she gave him what first aid she could, thawed him out, putting him in her warm bed.

Jim Pitcher lived on the boat with us about ten days and proved to be a fine gentleman, an excellent pilot and a MOST UNUSUAL guide. He seemed to be trying to express to us a deep gratitude for a kindness which had meant life itself. This common man said 'Miss Mattie did a very great deal of good at the mission school and was held in very high esteem by the natives and miners.'"

This is truly an illustration of the never-ending effects of "bread cast upon the waters" by the modest efforts of pioneer missionaries.
Friends High School—Kotzebue, Alaska

Friends High School established in 1958 was the first high school above the Arctic Circle. In the background is the Friends Church established in 1897; the Mission staff headquarters is in the middle of the picture.
RECORD OF MEMBERSHIP

It has seemed appropriate to include a listing of the names received into membership at the Kotzebue Mission as preserved among the records kept by Martha E. Hadley. When natives were accepted into membership they were also given Quaker names with some exceptions; these names have also been recorded. Although the complete dates are given these listings have been confined to the month and year.

It is interesting to note that the original record also lists periods of probation, disownment and reinstatement but these details have been omitted here. Also dates of deaths and ages at the time of death are listed; many were quite young. Some births and records of adoption are included in the original diary.

Application for Membership

Having accepted Jesus Christ as my Divine Saviour and Lord, I earnestly desire to be connected with His church in fellowship and service. I therefore request membership with Friend's Mission, Kotzebue, Alaska.

Should the request be granted, I promise to do as the Lord Jesus Christ would like me to do. I will not lie; I will not steal; I will not gamble; I will not drink, sell, give, nor make whiskey, nor allow anyone to make it in my house; I will pray to Jesus every day. As a married man or woman, I will have but one husband or wife, while he or she lives. As an unmarried man or woman, I will live a pure life, and as a member of Friend's Mission, I will attend all the regular Sabbath services and mid-week prayer meetings unless hindered therefrom by circumstances which I cannot control.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Eskimo Name</th>
<th>Quaker (or other) Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Pashona</td>
<td>Chas. Edwards</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taleetuk</td>
<td>Wm. Jollife</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nepaluk</td>
<td>David White</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inyuksocok</td>
<td>Roscoe P. Wright</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shakawalena</td>
<td>George Taylor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Takpuk</td>
<td>Elmer J. Cole</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mungnok</td>
<td>Thomas Weed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tookpuk</td>
<td>Nellie N. Kenworthy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oomalok</td>
<td>Elsie Harvey</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Okalungan</td>
<td>Elmer Jessup Edwards</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kooyook</td>
<td>Philip Brown</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conneck</td>
<td>John D. Wright</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mukkyyuk</td>
<td>Alice Foster Fruhling</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ekitjuk</td>
<td>Harold J. Brown</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ahotuk</td>
<td>Edna Davies Weed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ahshugak</td>
<td>Iva Hunnicutt Kenworthy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Onguk</td>
<td>Paul W. Knox</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Azrugageruk</td>
<td>Ruth Farquhar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mukpeak</td>
<td>Ellen Lindskog</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pennipshook</td>
<td>Mary Brown</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aghungarakarook</td>
<td>Preston Mills</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oyou</td>
<td>Lorena Mills</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kagoona</td>
<td>Sadia Vestal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nungogana</td>
<td>Peter Vestal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pinknesak</td>
<td>Fred Knox</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Nov. 1899

Oyuleeruk
Okamon
Nushok
Annowaloktooq
Assetnatuk
Toolookakshik
Kaseluk
Asshuk.
Akokniarook
Ikkitjuk
Okawak
Amme
Kakmeeruk
Nashowyuk
Teloogrok
Aragak
Kooglooruk
Lizzie Cole
Bert Jones
Moses Warren
Andrew Greene
Lenna Morris Jessup
Arthur Jessup
Carrie Rose Cole
Marie Lovesay Weed
John Riley
Lillian Taylor
Wm. Trueblood
Mary Kiernier Vestal
Anna Owen Kenworthy
Abigail Kenworthy
Sarah Street
Mrs. M. A. Knox
Edward Edwards

Dec. 1899

Kenuk
Zaddegek
Illook
Kilitmek
Okilook
Ahkok
Oyulek
Kooshik
Inyuguna
Oomawik
Elyugunok
Henry Brown
Roy Coppock
Jessie Naylor
George Washington
Abraham Lincoln
Rebecca Naylor
Charlotte Farquhar
Jesse Hunnicutt
Joseph Wilson
James Garfield
Addison Naylor

Jan. 1900

Okanoklook

Feb. 1900

Punnek
Tuksook
Sheepyuk
Kolachalooruk
Oglivalook
Koongishook
Shoolook
Naboktooq
Ahgayook
Annowaloktooq
Ayuknayuk
Ootuk
Ooglutuk
John Armstrong
David Smith
Sarah Smith
Irvin C. Farquhar
Burton Sours
Louis Marlatt
Emma Mills
Edna S. Wright
Effie Stone Weed
Frank Wright
Hugh W. Kenworthy
Wm. Frukling
Martin S. Brown
Akhungok
Shecopuk

March 1900
Olive B. Wright
Samuel Morris

Ayugak

April 1900
Belle Morris

Ahluk

July 1900
Benjamin Farquhar

Ahnooshookuk
Obinona
Atjumik
Eveshuk

August 1900
Levi Gregory
Wilson Kirk
Munson Mulford
Luther Gordon

Kommok
Kozragegarook
Oquilyalyook
Koochek
Kopetgook
Punegiilook

Oct. 1900
Andrew Mitchell
John Ashworth
Adila Mulford
Warren Hartley
Chas. Coffin
Esther Coffin

Minungon
Toongashook
Kenuk
Kothalook
Zaddegek
Dipdruk

Nov. 1900
Willie Beever
Lucy Beever
James Beever
Jesse Townsend
Emily Adams Townsend
Lizzie Townsend

Kolachook

March 1901
Whittier Williams

Ahkok
Animek

Aug. 1901
Mrs. Shafter
Howard Greene

Okpalook
Owvelootook
Okpuk
Itazrok
Taletkok

Horace Field
Edgar Hadley Reed
Benjamin Kirk
Frank Cook
Mary Cook
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nov. 1901</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Iknik Ralph Sampson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ahkon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nataganuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Konnok</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Koogoruk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Asshuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ootgarooruk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mushona</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ahkon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kyakpuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oksook</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kegarook</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kikanik</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Okpalook</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ahgayook</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tootruk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nayungok</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shungek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. A. Cross</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elakozie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Punneknuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephen Gray</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Dec. 1901</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Annowachook</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yiyook</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Kenworthy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elbert Harris</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Feb. 1902</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Piyook</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nownok</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Olive Naylor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cyrus H. Greene</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>March 1902</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Epelyik</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Newton Moore</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>April 1902</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Okwuna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mukpeak</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Izroona</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shakshook</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ayuknayuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daisy Skinner Shafter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clara Nelson Beever</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walter Scott</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philip Scott</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hugh Wright Kenworthy</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>July 1902</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Egonna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nataganuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anugwak</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kyakpuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Sheldon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anna Sheldon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dora Sheldon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willie Sheldon</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Ahinechek
Inungnelook
Telloognuktook
Punnekuk
Kattegak
Punneyaklook

James Russell Lowell
Peter Peterson Wood
R. Esther Smith
Jospeh H. Sampson
Effie H. Sampson
Victor Coffin

August 1902

Owenik
Kogalook
Toglooksook
Kollaak
Nungoktok
Akyugatuk
Nahayahruk
Kootook
Showyook
Kookeruk
Ahjauk
Sechuk
Koonyluuk
Orweshuk

Wm. Thompson
Jeanette Bonnalie Thompson
Henry Bailey
Mary Bailey
Eltee Mitchell
Leonard Brown
Irene Hunnicutt
John Gallahorn
Della Gallahorn
Norman Cole
Alice Cole
Lottie Garfield
Samuel Farquhar
Mildred Farquhar

Sept. 1902

Okoolook
Elaayah
Punnyyuk
Obrok

Frances W. Patten
Anna Parish
Julia Knox
Rosa Scott

Nov. 1902

Koonungninna
Ahnonyya
Konnooyuk
Onganikshook
Ahroowik
Kapkana
Ahleetook
Kapkana
Shakalena
Ahyuganya
Coppook
Kagorook
Koloo
Ahtiginyuk
Toonoyitlook
Okanokloouk
Owlokarook
Shooyook

Caroline Hunnicutt
Ralph Gallahorn
Wm. Adams
Joseph Bennett
Mary Garfield
Barclay Smith
Jimmie Graves
Martha H. Warren
Lucy G. Warren
Lottie S. Moore
Blanche R. Mills
Willie Hesse
Frank H. Washington
Oren Kirby
Ada Kirby
Ethel Lincoln
Mary Trueblood
Lena B. Trueblood
Dec. 1902

Muksook
Annoshook
Kavarook
Etipyook
Ekiyook
Epeekyouk
Katupuna Smith
Bob Smith
Kollooruk
Shootluk
Kahmalook

Frank Naylor
Fred Hesse
Kate Hesse
Deborah G. Greene
Naomi Greene
Cora Armstrong
(These names vary in the list.)
Lester Gallahorn
Harold Gallahorn
Willard Coppock

Jan. 1903

Shagulik
Oogloo

Frances Beever
Richard Scott

Feb. 1903

Tokootuk
Pukikgrok
Okok
Shungingyek
Oonaleanga
Ahkollook
Konmok
Kollook
Ooveegak
Peelyoolooruk

Thos. Outwater
Levi Barr
Dana Thomas
John Richards
Joseph Morris
Robert Samms
Carrie Samms
Amelia Samms
Benjamin Arnold
Nannie Arnold

March 1903

Nannagak
Ongalooksook
Tileeruk
Kolhock
Obbinyuk
Punikchooruk
Punikshook
Ahlitgon
Nashook
Pikook
Ahtunginya
Punnikperook
Okawin
Seelamungarook
Ahlaganak

Lizzie M. Coppook
Henry Harris
Ora Harris
Ella M. Stalker
Chas. Stalker
Herbert Cash
Sadie Cash
Scott McDonald
Harry G. Curtis
Ida B. Curtis
Mary Wood Curtis
James Street Coppock
Willis Hotchkiss
J. Grinnell Lincoln
Ell Reese

April 1903

Kapkana

Olive Edwards

202
Oonoksik (wife of above)  Mary Hammand
Narooweek (deaf)  Amos Wood
Narwaroruk  Mary Wood
Shatook  Elizabeth Davis
Kooneluk  Pauline Wood
Shalook  Susan Sampson
Ahtuktook  Phoebe Reed
Nashareluuk  Mida Lawrence
Annoshook  Beatrice Sampson
Okinnik  Polly Sampson
Ahlokttook  Louise Sampson
Oonoksigarook  Grace Mitchell
Toolooguk  Faith Black
Monoolook  Hope Thompson
Oymelooktook  Belle Black
Keetik  Kitty Shibsby
Tom Shibsby  Mike Cammack
Kakek  Rachel Cammack
Katinnuk  Jimmie Lawrence
Kikinek  Joel White
Ezalye  Lydia Grant
Punnikchen  Rebecca Cammack
Oolok  Ralph Cook
Toolookana  Harold Cook
Okachooreok  Mollie Field
Pekoolook  Mable Stalker
Shewoogwaruk  Sarah Baldwin
Kalooktook  Levi Mills
Kaashook  Henry Mills
Ahkootook  Luke Black
Ahlixy  Matthew Black
Kolook  Adam Mills
Ooolok  Moses Mitchell
Ezalook  Lily Mitchell
Naahkook  Harry Mitchell
Pekalook  Irvin Tabor
Ootooyook  Margaret Tabor
Pukek  Ella Tabor
Eyaona  Abel Tabor
Ahkoksoruk  Isaac Coffin
Teglik  Cad Williams
Eyoruk  Cora Williams
Putmuk  Tom Jefferson
Maguk  Noah Webster
Kunayalook  Emily Webster
Annoy  Daniel Webster
Meshuk  Prue Webster
Kohalek  James Adams
Oochook  Lucy Adams
Teglook  John Quincy Adams
Nayokok  Bert Adams
Okanok  McClellen
Kohok  
Ovmeguna  

203
Oksee  
Ahlookaloo  
Oksatok  
Masheana  
Pallook  

Jude Adams  
Mabel Adams  
William Booth  
Grandma Shafter  
Priscilla Miller  

Aug. 1903  

Yiyee  
Okanokunya  
Ahnashooguk  
Ooreegeelyuk  
Punikchek  
Kongilook  
Ekiyook  
Ahwuknuktuk  
Palungana  
Eyuk  
Ahyuppegaak (broken back boy)  
Nooshungalook  
Kieenrok (broken back man)  
Shakpelook  
Shemewuk  
Ahyouvik  
Sheeptauk  
Naleekuk  
Nayook  
Eweeyuk  
Kagakalik  
Tegoachek  
Shoopluk  
Kayon  
Kipna  
Nayuk  
Punnylut  
Ahtungilook  
Ahkootuk  
Keenuk  
Seekik  
Kyyoktuk  
Doskok  
Ahlekatok  
Oksatok  
Neegluk  
Keemyok  
Punigilik  
Koonguanichek  
Ootoyna  
Mahlook  
Nayook  
Ahlaluk  
Koowiktee  
Nushikchek  

Henry Birch  
Harriet Birch  
Alma Birch  
Jimmy Birch  
Blanche Birch  
Edwin Birch  
Marian Birch  
John Greenleaf Whittier  
Aaron Barlow  
Fred Barlow  
Samuel Barlow  
Leonard Barlow  
John Henry Douglas  
Jesse Douglas  
Kate McClellan  
Jane Williams  
Henry W. Longfellow  
David Sheldon  
Lydia Sheldon  
Eulah Newby  
Wilson Bundy  
Nellie Bundy  
Gilbert Barr  
Joseph Allen  
Laura Allen  
Lydia Hill  
Penn Hotchkiss  
May Hotchkiss  
Walter Malone  
Emma Malone  
Sadie Malone  
Fox Wallace  
Priscilla Wallace  
Jimmie Wallace  
Gordon Wallace  
Virgie Root  
Robert Root  
Horace Houlding  
Nettie Houlding  
Charley Howell  
Lizzie Howell  
Clifford Smith  
Anna Draper  
Silas Root  
Josephine Coffin
Ahyupshuk
Ahnushoogoruk
Echungowik
Coppock
Nakoklook
Kakeenyuk
Akkalik
(Deering)
Kikuk
Eriptigawig
Sikimichek
Okamayoook
Pishook
Kilowaruk
Nigarrowook
Epelik
Oowik
Ishagwakuk
Seekolak
Toooolouk
Kopaloook
Inyuukshook
Okalena (chief of Koogrok river)
Oonaakatuk (wife of above - noted dancer)

Amank (son of above - noted egghunter)
Echukayuk
Panmook
Ahvinyuk
Katnak
Iyichek
Ahkinegok
Kikiktuk Itungana
Ahyugek
Atelagak
Avinona
Nushichuk
Unalauk
Chalhouik
Shapshook
Ovenik
Puneakok (widow)
Nepashuna (blind)
Noowak
Ootooyook
Oonalenya
Tooyook
Frank Boswok (C. Prince of W.)
Konok (Pt. Hope)

Sheldon Jackson
Lewis Howell
John Lyster
Hellen Hannon
Clyde Rice
Dwight Moody
Harry Smith
Carrie Harvey
Nellie Harvey
Susie Carey
Jim Carey
Elma Carey
Harold Noyse
Nancy Noyse
Angeline Outwater
Emma Hale
Harry Hale
Fanny Hale
David Hale
Simon Hubbard
Willie Temple
Wilson Hobbs
Sarah Hobbs
Pencil Hobbs
Frank Hinshaw
Sally Hinshaw
Laura Mulford
Fred Thomas
Mary Clinton
Queen Clinton
George Chapman
Billy Clinton
Charles Frame
Tom Tucker
Mike Hunt
Raymond Oren
Charley Sheldon
Fred Wickham
Aaron Clinton
Sallie Hunt
Maria Hinshaw
Willie Noyse
Hamilton Jackson
Glenn Ward
Joseph Ward
Lindley Wells

Sept. 1903

Okachooruk
Barnard Little
Pelungnok
Oonungek
Mamuk
Ahleeyuk
Ahtungarook
Inyoogrok
Kooenuk
Ahkaluk
Eyonia
Jessuk
Shekalek
Neoksik
Ahkaluk
Pingalooruk
Shakek
Ekik
Eglook
Hook
Ootoyyook

The list closed on Sept. 13, 1903.

Poland Blake
Emma Starbuck Jordan
Everett Jordon
Lucy Kirk
Paul Glover Kirk
Amelia Ives Kirk
Lizzie Bennett Kirk
Edna S. Kirk
Alma Kirk
Jesuit Kirk
Mulky Jim Sheldon
Hattie Peelle Sheldon
Walter Bennett Sheldon
Etta Y. Coppock
Clora Kirk
Selewik Jim Sheldon
Mary Sheldon
Josephine Sheldon
Tom Sheldon
RECORD OF MARRIAGES AT FRIENDS MISSION, KOTZBUE, ALASKA

Robert Samms Officiating

DATE

1899

Oct. 22 Pashona (Chas. Edwards) and Kapkana (Olive Edwards)
Shakawalena (Geo. Taylor) and Ikitjuk (Lillian Taylor)
Takpuk (Elmer Cole) and Kaseluk (Carrie R. Rose)
Mungnok (Thos. Weed) and Asshuk (Marie Lovesay)
Kenuk (Henry Brown) and Penipshook (Mary Brown)

Oct. 29 Ahgungarakarook (Preston Mills) and Oyou (Lorena Mills)
Nungagana (Peter Vestal) and Kagoona (Sadie Vestal)

Nov. 12 Okamon (Bert Jones) and Mukpeak (Ellen Lindskog)
Toolookakshik (Arthur Jessup) and Asetnatuk (Lenna Morris)

Dec. 17 Elyugunok (Addison Naylor) and Ahkook (Rebecca Naylor)

1900

Mar. 11 Shecopok (Samuel Morris) and Ayagak (Belle Morris)

Apr. 15 Ahlook (Benjamin Farguhar) and Oyulek (Charlotte Farquhar)

July 29 Ahnooshookuk (Levi Gregory) and Kearook (Lydia Gregory)

Aug. 5 Eveshuk (Luther Gordon) and Negupkok (Jane Gordon)

18 Atjumik (Munson Mulford) and Oquilyalyook (Adila Mulford)

26 Kopetgook (Chas. Coffin) and Punegilook (Esther Coffin)

Oct. 21 Kenuk (James Beever and Toongashook (Lucy Beever)

1901

Aug. 11 Itazrok (Frank Cook) and Taletkok (Mary Cook)

Shungek (Enos Coppock) and Nayungok (Eliza Coppock)

18 Kyakpuk (Clifford Johnson) and Oksook (Susan Johnson)

Konnook (Fred Sampson) and Shalook (Grace Sampson)

Ootigarooruk (Joseph Black) and Owvelook (Belle Black)

Sept. 29 Atotnaarook (John Riley) and Tookpuk (Nellie Nelson Kenworthy)

Nov. 17 Shekawachek (M. A. Cross) and Elakozie (A. Cross)

Pinknesak (Fred Knox) and Punnyguk (Julia Greene)

1902

Mar. 12 Muksook (Frank Naylor) and Piyook (Olive Naylor)

Nownok (Cyrus H. Greene) and Ekiyook (Naomi Harris)

Apr. 14 Yiyouk (Elbert Harris) and Azrugageruk (Ruth Farguhar)

May 2 Alfred Nilima (Alice Lapp) and Mukkyuk (Alice Foster Furhling)

July 20 Egonna (John Sheldon) and Nataganook (Anna Sheldon)

July 27 Punnekuk (Joseph H. Sampson) and Kattigak (Effie H. Sampson)

30 Punneck (John Armstrong) and Epelyuk (Cora Beck)

Otha Thomas officiating assisted by Robert Samms

Otha Thomas Officiating

Aug. 3 Owenik (Will Thompson) and Kogalook (Jeanette Bonnalie)

10 Izroona (Walter Scott) and Obrock (Rosa Scott)

Toglooksook (Henry Bailey) and Kollaak (Mary Bailey)
Nungoktok (Ellee Mitchell) and Ahloonuk (Jennie B. Mitchell)
17 Koochek (Jesse Hunnicutt) and Nahayarook (Irene Hunnicutt)
20 Kootook (John Gallahorn) and Showyook (Della Gallahorn)
Kokeeruk (Norman Cole) and Ahyauk (Alice Cole)
24 Oomavik (James Garfield) and Sechek (Lottie Garfield)

Sept. 7 Papiglook (Oscar Patten) and Ahkolek (Frances W. Patten)
Dec. 14 Annoshowook (Fred Hesse) and Kavagarook (Kate Hesse)

1903

Jan. 25 Nepaluk (David White) and Zaddegek (Emily Townsend)
Feb. 8 Ahyuknyuk (Hugh Kenworthy) and Telloogrok (Sarah Street)
15 A;:ollook (Robert Samms) and Konnok (Carrie Samms)
26 Oovegak (Benjamin Arnold) and Peelylooruk (Nannie Arnold)
Mar. 5 Ongalooksook (Henry Harris) and Tileruk (Ora Harris)
Oukhooruk (Herbert Cash) and Punikshook (Sadie Cash)
8 Punnikpeeroook (James S. Coppock) and Nanagak (Lizzie Coppock)
July 1 Shogonoko (Riley Jim Wood) and Panegaroook (Ruth Wood)
Koxsee (William Ward) and Ahyukkuk (Elvira Ward)
Ooloogwaruk (Chas. Cady Wood) and Kokoonuk (Sylvia Cady Wood)
Kayarook (Dr. Charles) and Keeloruk (Emma Charles)
Ahyoogak (Jacob Salmon) and Ahkooechek (Edith Salmon)
Owlok (Robert Grant) and Ahlauk (Jessie Grant)
2 Pukik (Charles Tebbetts) and Oksatok (Imelda Tebbetts)
5 Konnok (Fred Sampson) and Shalook (Susan Sampson)
A notation included here: These above were married by Robt. Samms
Aug. 18, 1901
19 Kakek (Mike Cammack) and Katennuk (Rachel Cammack)
Okpalook (Horace Field) and Pikolook (Mollie Field)
26 Naahkook (Moses Mitchell) and Pecalook (Lilly Mitchell)
Pitmuk (Cad Williams) and Maguk (Cora Williams)
Annoy (Noah Webster) and Meshuk (Emily Webster)
July 26 Teglook (James Adams) and Nayokok (Lucy Adams)
Ovweguna (McClellan) and Kamachuk (McClellan)
Kakeenya (Harold Ashley) and Ahlyayuk (May Ashley)
Seluk (George Fox) and Ikalook (Margaret Fox)
Talek (Clarence Allan) and Eraok (Florence Allan)
28 Pupik (Irvin Tabor) and Eyaona (Margaret Tabor)
Oyok (Chantler Markley) and Sheekseekok (Katherine Markley)
Ongashook (Hiram Allan) and Sheekawana (Eliza Allan)
Ooshook (Balington Booth) and Kalikshuna (Maude Booth)
Tingmachek (Adam Wesley) and Nashatuk (Susanna Wesley)
Mecheguk (Mark Mitchell) and Poobluk (Eunice Mitchell)
Panagana (Edward Foster) and Noonameu (Anna Foster)
Kapooyoo (Wallace Miller) and Keeapoobana (Anna Miller)
30 Makana (Job Cox) and Ematalook (Fannie Cox)
Shoonik (Edwin Luther) and Shegrock (Irene Luther)
Aug. 2 Yiyee (Jude Adams) and Ahlookaloo (Mabel Adams)
Okssee (Jude Adams) and Ahlookaloo (Mabel Adams)

209
16 Kyyoktuk (Fox Wallace) and Dohok (Priscilla Wallace)
  Pungilik (Horace Houlding) and Koonguanichek (Nettie Houlding)
  Ootoyna (Charlie Howell) and Mahlook (Lizzie Howell)
18 Koowiktee (Silas Root) and Neegluk (Vergie Root)
Sept. 13 Manuk (Everett Jordan) and Oonungek (Emma Starbuck Jordan)
  Okpuk (Benjamin Kirk) and Ahleeyuk (Lucy Kirk)
  Ahtungarook (Paul G. Kirk) and Inyoogrok (Amelia Ives Kirk)
  Shekalek (Mulky J. Sheldon) and Neoksik (Hattie Sheldon)
  Ekik (Selewik Jim Sheldon) and Eglook (Mary Sheldon)

The list closed on Sept. 13, 1903